

TWELFTH ANNUAL REPORT  
1907, OF THE AMERICAN  
SCENIC AND HISTORIC  
PRESERVATION SOCIETY

---

TO THE LEGISLATURE OF  
THE STATE OF NEW YORK

TRANSMITTED TO THE  
LEGISLATURE, APRIL 26

1907

FOUNDED BY ANDREW H. GREEN AND  
INCORPORATED BY THE LEGISLATURE OF  
THE STATE OF NEW YORK IN 1895

ALBANY

J. B. LYON COMPANY, STATE PRINTERS

1907

973.06  
A5124A  
12TH  
1407

EX LIBRIS  
UNIVERSITY of FLORIDA



TWELFTH ANNUAL REPORT  
1907, OF THE AMERICAN  
SCENIC AND HISTORIC  
PRESERVATION SOCIETY

TO THE LEGISLATURE OF  
THE STATE OF NEW YORK



TRANSMITTED TO THE  
LEGISLATURE, APRIL 26  
1907



FOUNDED BY ANDREW H. GREEN AND  
INCORPORATED BY THE LEGISLATURE OF  
THE STATE OF NEW YORK IN 1895



ALBANY  
J. B. LYON COMPANY, STATE PRINTERS  
1907

973.06

A5124a

124h

1907



# CONTENTS

---

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Letter of transmittal.....  | 7  |
| Officers, Trustees and Committees.....                                      | 9  |
| Death of Walter S. Logan.....   | 13 |
| Charter of the Society.....   | 14 |
| Founding of the Society.....  | 16 |
| Officers since Founding of Society.....                                     | 21 |
| Membership and Resources.....   | 23 |
| Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund.....  | 24 |
| *William P. Letchworth's Gift of Letchworth Park.....                       | 27 |
| Genesee River Company.....  | 30 |
| Niagara Falls State Reservation.....  | 36 |
| An Oriental Tribute.....  | 36 |
| Enactment of Burton Bill.....   | 37 |
| Permits by Secretary of War.....  | 41 |
| International Negotiations.....   | 43 |
| Canadian Export Duty on Electricity.....                                    | 43 |
| *Watkins Glen State Reservation.....  | 44 |
| Repairs and Improvements Needed.....  | 44 |
| *Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation.....                             | 47 |
| Financial Report.....   | 49 |
| *Fort Brewerton State Reservation.....                                      | 52 |
| Johnstown State Reservation.....  | 53 |
| One Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of Trinity Church, Fishkill, N. Y..... | 54 |
| Birthplace of the Society of the Cincinnati.....                            | 57 |
| A Highlands Reservation Proposed.....                                       | 60 |
| Storm King Mountain Threatened.....   | 61 |
| Hook Mountain Damage Suits.....   | 63 |
| "Birthplace of the State of New York" at White Plains.....                  | 64 |
| Bronx River Improvement.....  | 65 |
| Inwood Park, New York City.....   | 66 |
| New York City Improvement Commission.....                                   | 67 |
| Fraunces' Tavern, New York, Rebuilt.....                                    | 68 |
| Verifying Sites and Inscriptions.....                                       | 73 |
| McGown's Pass Monument and Tablet, New York.....                            | 73 |
| Hamilton Grange Tablet, New York.....                                       | 74 |
| Richmond Borough Hall Tablet.....   | 75 |
| Andre Monument Tablet, Tappan, N. Y.....                                    | 76 |
| Curbing the Poster Nuisance.....  | 77 |
| Restricting Out-door Advertising in Germany.....                            | 78 |
| DeWitt Clinton High School, New York, Dedicated.....                        | 79 |
| Public Meetings of the Society.....   | 80 |
| Seal of the Society Adopted.....  | 81 |
| Jamestown, Va., Tri-Centennial.....   | 81 |
| Bruton Parish Church, Williamsburgh, Va.....                                | 82 |
| Old Falls Church, Virginia.....   | 83 |
| Scenic and Historic Preservation by Congress.....                           | 84 |
| Act and Regulations for the Preservation of American Antiquities.....       | 85 |
| American Geographical Nomenclature.....                                     | 90 |
| Observations by Hon. James Bryce.....                                       | 90 |
| Women's Auxiliary and Poe Cottage.....                                      | 91 |
| Conclusion of Report.....   | 93 |

\*Placed by law in the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

#### 4 AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION SOCIETY.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Appendix A. "Walter S. Logan. A Sketch of the Life of the Late President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society." By Myra B. Martin. | 95  |
| Appendix B. "Letchworth Park and Its Donor." By the Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.                                | 115 |
| Chapter I. Biographical Sketch of Wm. P. Letchworth.   | 117 |
| Chapter II. Acquisition and Improvement of Glen Iris by Mr. Letchworth   | 134 |
| Chapter III. The Geological Story of Letchworth Park Simply Told.  | 143 |
| Chapter IV. The Giving of Letchworth Park to the State.  | 169 |
| Appendix C. "The Educational Possibilities of Letchworth Park." By George Frederick Kunz, Ph.D.  | 185 |
| Appendix D. "The Geology of Letchworth Park." By Prof. A. W. Grabau of Columbia University.  | 195 |
| Appendix E. "The Last Indian Council on the Genesee" (at Letchworth Park). By David Gray.  | 201 |
| Chapter I. Glen Iris.  | 203 |
| Chapter II. The League of the Iroquois.  | 206 |
| Chapter III. The Council House. Moses Van Campen. Mary Jemison.  | 209 |
| Chapter IV. The Indian Council at Glen Iris.   | 215 |
| Chapter V. After the Council.  | 225 |
| Appendix F. "Proceedings at the Unveiling of a Tablet on Fort Clinton at McGown's Pass in Central Park, New York City, Nov. 24, 1906"                  | 227 |
| Appendix G. "Annals of Olden Days of Watkins Glen." By John Corbett.   | 245 |

## ILLUSTRATIONS

---

|   | Facing<br>Page. |
|---|-----------------|
| An Oriental Tribute to Niagara Falls.....                 | 40              |
| Trinity Church, Fishkill, N. Y.....                       | 54              |
| Verplanck House near Fishkill-on-Hudson.....              | 56              |
| Fraunces' Tavern, New York, Hollyer's Etching.....        | 64              |
| Fraunces' Tavern as it appeared in 1854.....              | 68              |
| Fraunces' Tavern before reconstruction in 1906-07.....    | 68              |
| Fraunces' Tavern as remodeled in 1907.....                | 72              |
| Seal of the Society.....                                  | 81              |
| Portrait of William Pryor Letchworth.....                 | 116             |
| Letchworth Park: Indian Council House.....                | 136             |
| Letchworth Park: Upper Fall and Portage Bridge.....       | 144             |
| Letchworth Park: Middle Fall.....                         | 152             |
| Letchworth Park: Gorge near Entrance to Residence.....    | 160             |
| Letchworth Park: Gorge from Cole's Point of View.....     | 168             |
| Letchworth Park: Lower Falls.....                         | 176             |
| Letchworth Park: Last Indian Council on the Genesee.....  | 200             |
| McGown's Pass Monument, New York, looking north.....      | 232             |
| McGown's Pass Monument, looking east, showing tablet..... | 232             |
| Watkins Glen: The Old Plaster Mill, 1860.....             | 248             |





# STATE OF NEW YORK.

---

No. 55.

---

## IN ASSEMBLY

APRIL 25, 1907.

---

### TWELFTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

## American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

---

NEW YORK, N. Y., *April 25, 1907.*

The Honorable JAMES W. WADSWORTH, JR., *Speaker of the  
Assembly, Albany, N. Y.:*

SIR:—I have the honor to transmit to the Legislature of the State of New York the twelfth annual report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, as required by law.

Yours respectfully,

GEORGE F. KUNZ,

*President.*



# REPORT.

---

NEW YORK, N. Y., April 25, 1906.

*To the Legislature of the State of New York:*

Pursuant to Chapter 166 of the Laws of 1895, and laws amendatory thereof and supplementary thereto, the Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society have the honor to present this, its twelfth, annual report.

## OFFICERS, TRUSTEES AND COMMITTEES.

The Officers, Trustees, and Standing Committees of the Society are as follows:

### *Honorary President.*

J. PIERPONT MORGAN .....23 Wall street, New York.

### *President.*

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, PH. D.,  
49 West 57th street, New York.

### *Vice-Presidents.*

FREDERICK WILLIAM DEVOE .....New York.  
HON. CHARLES SPENCER FRANCIS.....Troy, N. Y.  
HENRY M. LEIPZIGER, PH. D.....New York.  
COL. HENRY W. SACKETT.....New York.

### *Treasurer.*

HON. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....280 Broadway, New York.

*Counsel.*

HENRY E. GREGORY.....59 Wall street, New York.

*Secretary.*

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL..Tribune Building, New York.

*Landscape Architect.*

HON. SAMUEL PARSONS, JR...1133 Broadway, New York.

*Trustees.*

1. EDWARD DEAN ADAMS.....New York.
2. PROF. LIBERTY HYDE BAILEY.....Ithaca, N. Y.
3. REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON.....New York.
4. HENRY KIRKE BUSH-BROWN.....New York.
5. FREDERICK WILLIAM DEVOE.....New York.
6. HON.CHARLES M. DOW.....Jamestown, N. Y.
7. WINCHESTER FITCH.....New York.
8. HON. CHARLES SPENCER FRANCIS.....Troy, N. Y.
9. HON. ROBERT LIVINGSTON FRYER....Buffalo, N. Y.
10. HENRY ELLSWORTH GREGORY.....New York.
11. ROCELLUS S. GUERNSEY.....New York.
12. FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....New York.
13. HON. HUGH HASTINGS .....Albany, N. Y.
14. SAMUEL VERPLANCK HOFFMAN.....New York.
15. HON. THOMAS P. KINGSFORD.....Oswego, N. Y.
16. GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, PH. D., A. M.New York.
17. FREDERICK STYMETZ LAMB.....New York.
18. HON. THOMAS H. LEE.....Stony Point, N. Y.
19. HENRY M. LEIPZIGER, PH. D.....New York.
20. OGDEN P. LETCHWORTH.....Buffalo, N. Y.
21. HIRAM J. MESSENGER.....Hartford, Conn.



22. HON. HERMAN A. METZ.....New York.
23. JOHN PIERPONT MORGAN.....New York.
24. IRA K. MORRIS.....Staten Island, N. Y.
25. JOHN DEWITT MOWRIS.....New York.
26. M. SEXTON NORTHRUP.....Johnstown, N. Y.
27. GORDON H. PECK.....Haverstraw, N. Y.
28. HON. GEORGE W. PERKINS.....New York.
29. HON. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....New York.
30. THOMAS REDFIELD PROCTOR.....Utica, N. Y.
31. HON. J. HAMPDEN ROBB.....New York.
32. COL. HENRY WOODWARD SACKETT.....New York.
33. ALBERT ULMANN.....New York.
34. PROF. CHARLES DELAMATER VAIL....Geneva, N. Y.
35. FRANK SPENCER WITHERBEE.....New York.

*Executive Committee.*

- DR. GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, CHAIRMAN...New York.
- FREDERICK W. DEVOE.....New York.
- HENRY E. GREGORY.....New York.
- HON. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....New York.
- COL. HENRY W. SACKETT.....New York.

*Finance Committee.*

- FREDERICK W. DEVOE, CHAIRMAN.....New York.
- HON. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....New York.
- FREDERICK S. LAMB.....New York.
- COL. HENRY W. SACKETT.....New York.

*Committee on Sites and Inscriptions.*

- REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON, CHAIRMAN ....New York.
- FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....New York.
- SAMUEL VERPLANCK HOFFMAN.....New York.

ALBERT ULMANN.....New York.  
 THE SECRETARY.....New York.

*Stony Point Reservation Committee.*

GORDON H. PECK, CHAIRMAN.....Haverstraw, N. Y.  
 HENRY K. BUSH-BROWN.....Newburgh, N. Y.  
 HON. THOMAS H. LEE.....Stony Point, N. Y.  
 FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....New York.  
 THE SECRETARY.....New York.

*Watkins Glen Reservation Committee.*

COL. HENRY W. SACKETT, CHAIRMAN.....New York.  
 PROF. L. H. BAILEY, Cornell University.....Ithaca, N. Y.  
 WILLIAM E. LEFFINGWELL.....Watkins, N. Y.  
 JAMES B. RATHBONE.....Elmira, N. Y.  
 PROF. CHARLES D. VAIL, Hobart College....Geneva, N. Y.  
 GEORGE C. WAIT.....Watkins, N. Y.  
 C. M. WOODWARD.....Watkins, N. Y.

*Letchworth Park Committee.*

HON. CHARLES M. DOW, CHAIRMAN...Jamestown, N. Y.  
 PROF. L. H. BAILEY, Cornell University.....Ithaca, N. Y.  
 HON. ROBERT L. FRYER.....Buffalo, N. Y.  
 FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....New York.  
 HON. THOMAS P. KINGSFORD.....Oswego, N. Y.  
 DR. HENRY M. LEIPZIGER.....New York.  
 OGDEN P. LETCHWORTH.....Buffalo, N. Y.  
 HON. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....New York.  
 COL. HENRY W. SACKETT.....New York.

*Fort Brewerton Reservation Committee.*

HON. THOMAS D. LEWIS, CHAIRMAN.....Fulton, N. Y.  
 HON. THOMAS P. KINGSFORD.....Oswego, N. Y.

THOMAS R. PROCTOR.....Utica, N. Y.  
 CHARLES H. LIVINGSTON.....Brewerton, N. Y.  
 EDWARD W. SPRAGUE.....Central Square, N. Y.

## DEATH OF WALTER S. LOGAN.

It is our painful duty to record the death of Walter S. Logan, Esq., President of this Society, which occurred in New York city on July 19, 1906. Mr. Logan was one of the charter members of the Society and had been a trustee from the beginning. On November 6, 1901, he was elected a Vice-President, and on the death of the Founder-President, the Hon. Andrew H. Green, Nov. 13, 1903, he became Acting President. On January 23, 1905, in deference to the wish of Mr. Green, expressed before his death, Mr. Logan was elected President and ably served in that capacity until he died, July 19, 1906. His sudden death was a great shock, not only to the members of this Society but also to the community in which he had long been a prominent figure. His last official appearance was on July 14, 1906, when he accompanied the Trustees in their annual inspection of the Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation, and when it was noted that he spoke with more than his usual eloquence on public and patriotic matters.

He was most deeply interested in the work of this Society, believing that the various phases of its activities ministered to the physical, intellectual and spiritual well-being of the people of the State and Nation; and he gave generously not only of his time and thought, but also of his means to the promotion of the Society's work. In his death the Society and the cause which it represents have lost one of their strongest and most helpful supporters.

For the graceful and appreciative estimate of Mr. Logan's many-sided character, which will be found beginning at page 95

in the appendices of this report, we are deeply indebted to a member of the Society who knew him well, Miss Myra B. Martin.

### CHARTER.

The Society was originally incorporated by a special act of the Legislature of the State of New York (chapter 166 of the Laws of 1895), under the title of "The Trustees of Scenic and Historic Places and Objects," which title was changed by chapter 302 of the Laws of 1898 to "The Society for the Preservation of Scenic and Historic Places and Objects," and by chapter 385 of the Laws of 1901 to "The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society."

The charter reads as follows:

*The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:*

Section 1. The following persons: William H. Webb,\* Samuel D. Babcock,\* John M. Francis,\* Andrew H. Green,\* Charles A. Dana,\* Oswald Ottendorfer,\* Chauncey M. Depew, Horace Porter, William Allen Butler,\* Mornay Williams, George G. Haven, Elbridge T. Gerry, Walter S. Logan,\* Henry E. Howland, Edward P. Hatch, William L. Bull, James M. Taylor, J. Hampden Robb, Ebenezer K. Wright,\* Alexander E. Orr, William M. Evarts,\* Wager Swayne,\* Charles R. Miller, Frederick W. Devoe, Elbridge G. Spaulding,\* Frederick S. Tallmadge,\* Thomas V. Welch,\* S. Van Rensselaer Cruger,\* Frederick J. de Puyster,\* Morgan Dix, John A. Stewart, Charles C. Beaman,\* Francis Vinton Greene, Peter A. Porter, M. D. Raymond, George N. Lawrence,\* Benjamin F. Tracy, Augustus Frank,\* Charles Z. Lincoln, John Hudson Peck, Sherman S. Rogers,\* William Hamilton Harris, Lewis Cass Ledyard, Alexander B. Crane, John Hodge,\* Robert L. Fryer, J. S. T. Stranahan,\* Samuel Parsons, Jr., Charles A. Hawley, Henry E. Gregory, Frederick D. Tappen,\* Henry J. Cookingham, Henry R. Durfee, H. Walter Webb,\* and such others as shall become

---

\* Now deceased.



associated with them in the manner and upon the terms and conditions prescribed by the by-laws of the corporation hereby created, are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate by the name of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, with all the powers and subject to the provisions of the eleventh section of chapter thirty-five of the general corporation law as amended by chapter six hundred and eighty-seven of the laws of eighteen hundred and ninety-two, except as otherwise provided by this act, and shall be capable of purchasing, taking, receiving and holding by gift, grant, devise, bequest, or otherwise, in trust or perpetuity, real and personal estate for the uses and purposes of said corporation, the value of which shall not exceed one million dollars.

§ 2. The objects of said corporation shall be to make recommendations to any municipality in the State of New York, or its proper officers, respecting movements in the scenic or material conditions thereof, to acquire by purchase, gift, grant, devise, or bequest, or in any other lawful manner, historic objects or memorable or picturesque places in the State or elsewhere in the United States, hold real and personal property in fee or upon such lawful trusts as may be agreed upon between the donors thereof and said corporation or as may be constituted by a court of competent jurisdiction and accepted by said corporation, and to improve the same; admission to which shall be free to the public under such rules for the proper protection thereof as said corporation may prescribe, and which said property shall be exempt from taxation within the State of New York.

§ 3. The affairs and business of said corporation shall be conducted by a board of not less than five or more than thirty-five trustees, a quorum of whom for the transaction of business shall be fixed by the by-laws. The persons now constituting the board of trustees of said corporation shall continue to hold office until others are elected in their stead, as provided by the said by-laws. Vacancies in the board of trustees may be filled in the manner prescribed by the said by-laws.

§ 4. None of the trustees or members of said corporation shall receive any compensation for services, or be pecuniarily interested directly or indirectly in any contract relating to the affairs of

said corporation, nor shall said corporation make any dividend or division of its property among its members, managers or officers.

§ 5. The board of trustees shall annually, at a time to be fixed by the by-laws, elect or appoint from their number the following officers: A president, four vice-presidents and a treasurer, who shall hold office for one year and until their respective successors are elected or appointed, and shall perform such duties as are provided by the by-laws. The board of trustees may also appoint a secretary and define his duties, and shall have the power to manage, transact and conduct all business of the corporation, to prescribe the terms of admission of its members, and to appoint and fix the compensation of and remove its employees at pleasure. The said corporation shall have no capital stock, and shall have no power to sell, mortgage or otherwise incumber any of its property.

§ 6. Said corporation shall annually make to the Legislature a statement of its affairs, and from time to time report to the Legislature, by bill or otherwise, such recommendations as are pertinent to the objects for which it was created, and may act jointly or otherwise with any persons appointed by any other State for similar purposes as those intended to be accomplished by this act, whenever the object to be secured or purpose sought to be accomplished is within the jurisdiction of this and any other State, or can only be attained by such joint action.

§ 7. This act shall take effect immediately.

### THE FOUNDING OF THE SOCIETY.

This Society was founded by the Hon. Andrew H. Green, of New York city, in 1895. In January of that year he sent to the Legislature a memorial which discloses the sentiments which animated him. That document, which first outlined a comprehensive plan for the conservation of places and objects of natural beauty and historical interest, contemplated the creation of a body of trustees, composed of "substantial, respected and well-known citizens," which should acquire and hold for public en-

joyment historic places and objects and areas of picturesque natural scenery; and that in the interest of public economy it should gradually succeed to the powers of any commissions having charge of State property held for the public pleasure. Mr. Green was at that time one of the commissioners of the State Reservation at Niagara, and was in a position to foresee the importance and value of the plan which he had in mind. The agitation for the preservation of the Palisades of the Hudson had begun, and that he distinctly contemplated the protection of that picturesque natural formation is apparent in his recommendation that the trustees be given power to act jointly with the representatives of another State when the subject of action lay in two States. His recommendation concerning the absorption of other commissioners was not acted upon, but his other suggestions were so fully carried out that it is interesting to quote them as they were put forth in the original memorial. He said in part:

*"To the Honorable, the Legislature of the State of New York:*

"The memorial of the undersigned respectfully represents that:

\* \* \* \* \*

"Within the domain of the State, from Montauk to Chautauqua and from the Atlantic to the St. Lawrence, are numerous places memorable by conflicts during the half-century of the French and Indian wars of the Colonial era, and others by the more recent stern conflicts of the Revolution.

"While patriotic sentiments and traditions still keep alive the memory of these events by means of which we are what we are, the visible evidences that are an essential aid to preserve them for coming generations are fast disappearing.

"Turning to more peaceful scenes, we find within the boundaries of the State a remarkably varied topography, comprehending landscapes of world-wide celebrity, as well as localities of deep interest and of peculiar beauty.

"There readily recur the catalogue of its majestic rivers and

its incomparable lake areas, its mountain surfaces, its unparalleled water spectacles, its picturesque islands, and its extensive ocean shores alternating with beetling cliffs, beaches where the billows rise and sink, and shifting dunes whirled about with every gust of rugged winds.

"Areas of primitive natural beauty are being seized upon for private uses and for profitable enterprises that are not unlikely to exclude the public from their enjoyment, and especially is this the case in the vicinity of the large cities.

"It would seem a fitting time that conservative methods be devised by means of which objects of historic value, localities where patriotic struggles have taken place, where peculiar attractive natural scenery obtains, or made interesting by association with illustrious personages, should be rescued from the grasp of private speculation and preserved for public enjoyment, subject only to such restrictions as make for the public pleasure.

"The State has already entered upon a somewhat similar policy in the acquirement of the Niagara Reservation and the Adirondack forests.

"To this end I would respectfully suggest a continuing organization of substantial, respected, and well-known citizens, selected without reference to political predilections, upon whom should be conferred adequate power and authority —

"1. To acquire, hold, maintain, improve, and administer historic places and objects and picturesque areas of natural scenery.

"2. To receive by devise or other conveyance such places, areas, and objects in fee, or upon such trusts as may be agreed upon by the donors and the Association.

"3. To accept, hold, and administer such lands and other property as may from time to time be entrusted to its care by the State.

"4. To act, jointly or otherwise, with such persons as may be appointed by other States for the attainment of like purposes or objects for which this Association was designed, whenever those purposes and objects can only be secured by the joint action of two States, or when the subject of such action lies within the jurisdiction of two States.

"5. From time to time to report to the Legislature, by bill



or otherwise, such recommendations and suggestions as are pertinent to the objects of the Association.

"All property acquired otherwise than from the State to be the property of the Association, but no dividend to be made or any pecuniary profit to accrue to its members. The title and ownership of whatever property belonging to the State or hereafter acquired by the moneys of the State, that comes under the management of the Association, to remain forever the property of the State and subject to the control of the Legislature.

"It not unfrequently occurs that an individual or a number of persons desire to establish a memorial of a friend or a relative or of some especially worthy example or event. What more fitting than the conveyance, to an organization especially created to take charge of it, of some area of land or common of striking characteristics for public use and enjoyment, accompanied with sufficient pecuniary means to insure its proper care?

"Furthermore, it would be directly in the line of public economy to provide, in any law that may be enacted to accomplish those purposes, that in some form the powers of the various commissions, each now having charge of State property held for the public pleasure, as distinguished from eleemosynary, charitable, punitive, or administrative uses, should gradually be absorbed under the management of the proposed Association.

"This may be done easily and without offense by a simple provision that when a vacancy occurs in the membership of any existing commission, by expiration of present term of office or otherwise, it shall be filled by a member of the Association herein proposed, and to be appointed by it; and when the terms of all the members of any existing commission have expired, the subject of their care is to be transferred to that of the Association.

"The members or managers of said Association to give their services without compensation and to have no pecuniary interest in its affairs.

"Of the sixty counties of the State there is not one without some area or object in which public interest, local or more general, is not enlisted in a greater or less degree; and not a hamlet where a spirit of patriotic sentiment may not be developed by a judicious movement to preserve the memorials and traditions of the past, and to save them from effacement and disfigurement.

"It is hoped that the authorities in charge of the important topographical survey of the State now in progress by the united agency of the State and of the National Government, will take pains to indicate on their maps places of historic interest and of attractiveness.

"It cannot be but that the intelligent administration of these objects and areas will tend to quicken a spirit of patriotism, to act as an example and stimulus to a higher standard of care of public grounds in the villages and towns throughout the State, and to cultivate attachment to localities — a most desirable influence to be fostered.

"A bill is herewith submitted to give effect to the suggestions above mentioned, cast; it is hoped, in the form that will be found obnoxious\* to no serious objection.

"ANDREW H. GREEN.

"New York, *January*, 1895."

In co-operation with Mr. Green, Mr. Mornay Williams drafted a bill embodying the ideas expressed in the memorial, and Mr. Henry E. Gregory personally enlisted the interest of gentlemen who consented to become incorporators.

The result of their united efforts was the enactment by the Legislature of chapter 166 of the Laws of 1895, incorporating "The Trustees of Scenic and Historic Places and Objects," which became a law March 26, 1895.

On April 6, 1895, the incorporators met and organized temporarily by the selection of Mr. William H. Webb, as Chairman, and the Hon. Henry E. Howland, as Secretary. At the same meeting a permanent organization was effected by the election, on motion of Gen. Horace Porter, of the Hon. Andrew H. Green, as President; the Hon. John M. Francis, of Troy, as Vice-president; Mr. Edward P. Hatch, as Treasurer; and Mr. John Winfield Scott, as Secretary.

---

\* So printed.

As the work of the organization proceeded it became at once evident that it met a need which was not limited to New York State and its contiguous neighbors. The States on the Atlantic seaboard had become old enough to have landmarks which had reached a venerable age and were highly prized from their historic associations. These, together with some of the finest portions of the primeval scenery of the east, were threatened by the rapid growth of population and commercial enterprise. As the center of population moved westward and facilities for travel increased, the menace of destruction extended to the wonderful aboriginal relics of the west and southwest and to scenes of phenomenal natural interest like the Yosemite Valley, the Giant Sequoia groves, the petrified forests of Arizona, the Spanish missions, etc. But there was no organization in this country, like the Commission des Monuments Historiques of France and similar official bodies in Italy and some other European countries devoted especially to the protection of these things.

It became evident, therefore, that this body of Trustees had a field of usefulness much wider than its original charter provided. In 1898, therefore, the charter was slightly amended by chapter 302, and the Trustees became "the Society for the Preservation of Scenic and Historic Places and Objects." In 1901 the charter was further amended by chapter 385, extending the field of its operations to any State in the United States, but with special powers in the State of New York, and the name of the Society was changed to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

The officers of the Society since its incorporation have been as follows:

*Honorary President.*

J. Pierpont Morgan from January 23, 1905, to date.

*Presidents.*

Hon. Andrew H. Green from April 6, 1895, to November 13, 1903.

Walter Seth Logan, presiding Vice-president from November 13, 1903, to January 23, 1905, and President from January 23, 1905, to July 19, 1906.

Dr. George Frederick Kunz, presiding Vice-president from July 19, 1906, to January 28, 1907, and President from January 28, 1907, to date.

*Vice-Presidents.*

Hon. John M. Francis from April 6, 1895, to June 18, 1897.

Hon. Charles S. Francis from May 31, 1898, to date.

Frederick W. Devoe from November 6, 1901, to date.

J. Pierpont Morgan from November 6, 1901, to January 23, 1905.

Walter S. Logan from November 6, 1901, to January 23, 1905.

Dr. Henry M. Leipziger from January 23, 1905, to date.

Col. Henry W. Sackett from January 28, 1907, to date.

*Treasurers.*

Edward P. Hatch from April 6, 1895 to September 30, 1898.

Dr. George F. Kunz from September 30, 1898, to March 19, 1900.

Edward Payson Cone, Acting Treasurer from March 19, 1900, to November 12, 1900, and Treasurer from November 12, 1900, to January 23, 1905.

Hon. N. Taylor Phillips, from January 23, 1905, to date.

*Counsel.*

Col. Henry W. Sackett from November 6, 1901, to February 25, 1907.

Henry E. Gregory from February 25, 1907, to date.



*Landscape Architect.*

Hon. Samuel Parsons from November 6, 1901, to date.

*Secretaries.*

John Winfield Scott from April 6, 1895, to May 31, 1898.

Edward Hagaman Hall, from May 31, 1898, to date.

## MEMBERSHIP AND RESOURCES.

Illness and deaths among the original fifty-four incorporators, which made it advisable to provide for recruiting the strength of the organization, led to the change from a small body of trustees to the form of a membership society. The society now consists of about 600 members, and hitherto has been maintained entirely by the membership dues and occasional small donations. There are four classes of membership: Annual members pay \$5 annually; sustaining members pay \$25 annually; life members are those who have contributed \$100 at one time; and patrons are those who have given \$500 or more in property or money at one time. The income from these sources has always been limited and inadequate to the demands of the work. The total income during the year ended December 31, 1906, was \$3,832.72, and the total disbursements, \$3,752.40, leaving a balance on hand January 1, 1907, of \$80.32. With the exception of the year 1902 (when, in addition to its ordinary income of \$2,961.31, the Society raised \$3,889.46 by special subscription for the dedication of the Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation), its income for 1906 was the largest which it has had in any year. For its general work it receives no financial assistance from the State. Moneys appropriated by the State are applied exclusively upon the properties of the State without any charge by the Society for its executive services, and duly accounted for to the proper State officers.



If by an adequate endowment the Society had the means for administering and maintaining properties given into its charge it has ample reason to believe that generous-minded persons would give to the Society places and objects of great natural beauty or historical interest for the education and enjoyment of the public. For want of such means the Society has been unable to accept at least three such trusts in the past few years.

#### ANDREW H. GREEN MEMORIAL FUND.

With a view to making a substantial contribution to the permanent endowment of the Society, the heirs of the Founder have generously given the Society a fund of \$10,000, which, with any additions thereto, shall be known as the Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund. The deed of gift, which was formally delivered by Col. Henry W. Sackett, counsel for the Green estate, representing the heirs, to the officers of the Society at the annual meeting January 8, 1907, reads as follows:

##### *Deed of Gift.*

THIS INDENTURE, made this twelfth day of November, in the year one thousand nine hundred and six, by and between Oliver B. Green, Martin Green, Mary Pomeroy Green, Andrew Hugh Green, William O. Green, Julia E. Green, (by Lucy M. Green, her attorney in fact), Samuel M. Green, Lucy M. Green, Mary R. Green Owen, Nathan W. Green, heirs of Andrew H. Green, late of the city of New York, deceased, parties of the first part, and the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, a corporation organized and existing under the laws of the State of New York, party of the second part, WITNESSETH:

WHEREAS, the party of the second part is a Society that was incorporated by special acts of the Legislature of the State of New York and was thereby authorized to purchase, take, receive and hold by gift, grant, devise, bequest or otherwise, in trust or perpetuity, real and personal estate for the uses and purposes of said corporation, the objects thereof being "to make recommendations

to any municipality in the State of New York, or its proper officers, respecting improvements in the scenic or material conditions thereof, to acquire by purchase, gift, grant, devise, or bequest, or in any other lawful manner, historic objects or memorable or picturesque places in the State of New York, to hold real and personal property in fee or upon such lawful trusts as may be agreed between the donors thereof and said corporation or as may be constituted by a court of competent jurisdiction and accepted by said corporation and to improve the same; admission to which shall be free to the public under such rules for the proper protection thereof as said corporation may prescribe, and which said property shall be exempt from taxation within the State of New York;" and,

WHEREAS, the organization of said corporation was effected largely through the efforts of said Andrew H. Green, who for many years prior to his death was an active and ardent supporter and champion of the said cause and who is recognized as the founder of said Society; and,

WHEREAS, the parties of the first part, moved by their interest in and sympathy with the purposes of said Society, desire to pay a fitting tribute to the memory of their deceased kinsman in a manner and form most likely to further the said objects to which he had shown his devotion,

Now, THEREFORE, the said parties of the first part, in consideration of the premises and of the covenants of the parties of the second part hereinbelow contained, have granted, assigned, transferred and conveyed, and by these presents do hereby grant, assign, transfer and convey to said party of the second part the sum of ten thousand dollars (\$10,000) to have and to hold the same upon the following conditions and trusts, namely: The said sum of ten thousand dollars (\$10,000) together with any additions thereto, whether by way of gift, accumulation of income or otherwise, shall constitute a fund, or the nucleus of a fund, to be known as the Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund. The principal of the Fund shall be invested in such form and manner as to the Trustees of said corporation, the party of the second part, shall in their discretion seem wise and prudent. The income arising from such investments of the principal of said Fund, but no part of said principal, may be used by said corporation in secur-

ing and promoting the objects of said corporation as set forth in said acts of the Legislature of the State of New York, or any amendments thereto. Each and every report to the Legislature of the State of New York of the statement of the affairs of the party of the second part, as required by its charter, shall contain a concise statement of the purposes and objects upon which the income from said Fund has been expended since the time of the last preceding report.

The party of the second part, for itself and its successors hereby covenants and agrees to and with the parties of the first part to accept the said sum of ten thousand dollars (\$10,000) upon the trust, terms and conditions herein specified.

In case the party of the second part shall at any time be dissolved, then the entire amount of the principal of the said Fund, together with any accumulations thereon which shall then be in the hands of the said corporation, shall be paid over to and become the absolute property of the American Museum of Natural History, in the city of New York.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the parties of the first part have hereunto set their hands and seals and the party of the second part has caused these presents to be signed by its President and its corporate seal to be hereunto affixed and attested by its Secretary the day and the year first hereinabove written.

*In the Presence of*  
Walter V. Aikman  
as to O. B. G., M. P. G.,  
A. H. G., and W. O. G.

A. N. Laporte,  
Arthur B. Peck,  
John S. Fitzsimmons  
as to L. M. G. and  
L. M. G., Atty.  
George H. Turner,  
George Hill,

OLIVER B. GREEN,  
MARTIN GREEN,  
MARY POMEROY GREEN,  
ANDREW H. GREEN,  
WILLIAM O. GREEN,  
SAMUEL M. GREEN.  
[ LUCY M. GREEN,  
JULIA E. GREEN,  
By Lucy M. Green,  
Atty. in fact.  
NATHAN W. GREEN,  
MARY R. GREEN OWEN.

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society,  
GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, President.  
EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL, Secretary.

The trustees earnestly hope that those who appreciate Mr. Green's great public services and sacrifices will be moved to make additions to this fund for the maintenance of the Society which he founded and the perpetuation of the work which peculiarly represents his inspirations and ideas.

### HON. WILLIAM P. LETCHWORTH'S GREAT GIFT.

The affinity which draws together great sympathetic minds in a common cause has been most strikingly illustrated during the past year in the munificent gift of the Hon. William Pryor Letchworth of Portage, N. Y., to the State of New York. An extended description of this noble benefaction will be found on pages 115-184 of this report; but we cannot refrain from briefly mentioning here the similarity between the characters of the first and the latest benefactors of this Society and the striking parallel between their life-works. Mr. Letchworth and Mr. Green never knew each other personally, but for years were kindred spirits working to express their love of their fellow-men in almost the same way. Like Mr. Green, unmarried, like him also Mr. Letchworth has lavished the loving care and solicitude of a lifetime on the greater family of the State. If Mr. Green had lived he would be less than three years Mr. Letchworth's senior; and there was only two years' difference in the beginning of the two famous parks which will always be associated with their names—Central Park in New York city and Letchworth Park at Portage. Mr. Green began his work on the building of Central Park in 1857; in 1859, Mr. Letchworth made his first purchase of his Glen Iris estate at Portage; and while the 843 acres on Manhattan Island were being reclaimed from their unsightly conditions and transformed under Mr. Green's hands into the beautiful city park which is famous throughout the country, Mr. Letchworth was



enlarging and restoring to its pristine beauty his Glen Iris estate until it embraced a thousand acres of the most picturesque natural scenery east of Niagara Falls, and represented an outlay of over half a million dollars.

From the very beginning of Mr. Letchworth's superb plan, he designed his park for the public welfare; visitors have always been as welcome to his preserve as if it were a public park and not a private estate, and many thousands have availed themselves of the privilege.

With his ingrained philanthropy and his long cherished purpose of devoting Glen Iris to the benefit of mankind, Mr. Letchworth would of course have made his great gift to the people in some form even if our Society had not been in existence; but it was our distinguished privilege to be invited to co-operate with him in consummating his benefaction and in carrying out his wishes.

Learning of our instrumentality in the saving of the Palisades of the Hudson, the defense of Niagara Falls, and the preservation of the Stony Point Battlefield, Fort Brewerton and Watkins Glen State Reservations (the latter three of which are in our custody), he invited our trustees to advise with him as to the form in which he should give his park to the public. He finally decided to give it to the State of New York, to be in our custody and protective care. On December 31, 1906, therefore, he signed the deed giving his whole landed estate to the people of the commonwealth which he had publicly served so long as a Commissioner of Charities, and on January 2, 1907, Governor Hughes formally communicated the gift to the Legislature.

In the appendix to this report will be found a sketch of Mr. Letchworth's life, a description of the magnificent property which he has given to the people, and some of the details of the proceedings accompanying its acceptance by the Legislature. This,



however, does not represent the full extent of Mr. Letchworth's plans, which he has quite fully disclosed to our Trustees, and for the execution of which he is arranging to make generous provision.

Mr. Letchworth's gift is unprecedented in kind in the history of this State and will take rank among the foremost benefactions of this generation. It offers untold possibilities for teaching history, scientific study, the pursuit of art, communion with nature in her various forms, the enjoyment of phenomenal scenery, and the restoration of health by wholesome outdoor pleasure. And it is a gift of such magnitude as to add dignity to the growing movement in America for the protection of places and objects of unusual historical interest and phenomenal natural beauty from the encroachments of commercial enterprise and to compel the respect of those who too long have been disposed to disregard the higher claims of man to the beautiful and inspiring things of nature.

Mr. Letchworth has given this park to the people of the State with its one-time disfigurements removed, and its perfect beauty restored. He has given it to them with the distinct purpose of perpetuating their enjoyment of one of the most celebrated pieces of natural scenery in this remarkably diversified State. And it has been accepted by the Legislature for the people after a thorough and earnest discussion, in the Legislature and public prints, which can have left no misunderstanding as to the condition on which it has been received. The good faith and honor of the State are pledged, therefore, to prevent any impairment of the integrity of the trust; and we believe that the Legislature should remove from the statute book a law which, it is feared, menaces the park. We refer to the law incorporating the Genesee River Company.

## THE GENESEE RIVER COMPANY.

The Genesee River Company was incorporated by chapter 605 of the Laws of 1898, which became a law April 29 in that year. The incorporators named in the bill are Messrs. William A. Boland, Cassius M. Wicker, Theodore W. Myers, George W. Rafter and George F. Keller. The minimum capital stock is fixed at \$3,000,000, and the maximum at \$12,000,000. The object of the corporation, as primarily set forth in the preamble and in section 6 of the charter, is to build a main dam or reservoir on the Genesee river near Portageville "for the purpose of improving the sanitary condition of the Genesee valley, of checking floods in the Genesee river by producing as far as possible an equable flow therein, of supplying necessary water to the enlarged Erie canal, and of furnishing pure and wholesome water for municipal purposes." Further on, section 6 provides that "Said corporation shall have the right to utilize all the water power *incidentally* created by the construction of said main dam or reservoir, and for the purpose of *such* utilization, said corporation may construct, maintain and operate in and upon the Genesee river and its tributaries within one mile of the mouth of each of such tributaries and along the line thereof, at any and all points below the location of the aforesaid main dam or reservoir, all necessary power dams, subsidiary reservoirs, sluices, gates, trunks, irrigation canals and distributaries, hydraulic power raceways, and all other necessary appliances for the purpose of utilizing the water and water-power of said river for the development of hydraulic and electrical power, and for the purpose of making and transmitting compressed air, and for other purposes."

We call particular attention to the relative importance of the public and private objects as professed in this section, which states

as the primary object the equalizing of the flow of the river for public health and safety, and the developing of power for commercial purposes as quite incidental; and shall refer to this matter later.

The bill further provides for the absorption by the Genesee River Company of the stock of other corporations; permits it to acquire property, including cemeteries, within the flowage line of the main reservoir by condemnation; authorizes it to acquire property belonging to the State, or other authorities, and to use public streets and highways; empowers it to regulate its own charges for power, light, etc., and gives it many other far-reaching powers.

Section 20 provides that "in case the work of constructing the said main dam or reservoir on the Genesee river near Portageville be not actually and in good faith commenced within five years from and after the passage of this act, and at least 10 per centum of the said minimum amount of \$3,000,000 of capital stock expended on said work of construction, the said corporation shall be dissolved."

Work was not begun in good faith within the period prescribed for the reason, as stated by Mr. Rafter in his "Hydrology of the State of New York," 1903, that "no one has thus far been willing to invest perhaps \$300,000 to \$400,000 on the chance." The charter therefore expired by non-use April 29, 1903. It is claimed in behalf of the owners that as the act declared that in case of failure to meet its requirements "said corporation *shall be* dissolved," and as nobody dissolved it, it continued to exist; and in 1906, they secured another act, chapter 688 of the Laws of 1906, purporting to amend chapter 605 of the Laws of 1898 by extending the time for beginning operations five years from July 1, 1906.

The claim that this charter is still alive is open to grave doubt. It certainly expired morally April 29, 1903, from non-use, and could not be resuscitated morally by anything short of re-enactment. A dead law cannot be amended. This doubt must seriously impair the value of the charter, and if it be well grounded, can only serve to mislead investors. That is one reason why it should be repealed.

But the owners claim that it is alive. Assuming that it is — although we do not concede it — further objections to it may be considered.

Chapter 605 of the Laws of 1898 has a feature which is very rare in the laws of this State — a preamble, which appears to be in the nature of an excuse. It declares: “Whereas, It is necessary for the improvement and preservation of the public health, for the checking of floods, for the furnishing of water for the enlarged Erie canal, and for the supplying of pure and wholesome water for municipal purposes that the land and real property \* \* \* should be taken for the public uses aforesaid, just compensation being ascertained and made for all private and public property so taken as hereinafter authorized; and, whereas, in the judgment of this Legislature such compensation should not be made by the State, but should be paid and the said objects should be attained by and through the corporation created by this act; therefore,” etc.

The chief reason for repealing this charter is, that if the real purpose of the act is to meet the public needs alleged therein, such a function is a public and not a private function, and should be exercised by the State itself, and not intrusted to a private corporation with such broad powers. The principle stated in the preamble that these public objects should be committed to the private corporation is not only objectionable in itself, but



it is contrary to the views of one of the incorporators, Mr. George W. Rafter, as set forth in his *Hydrology of New York*, published in 1903, pages 516-526, in which he argues for the State control of public utilities.

But there is reason to doubt if this is the primary object of the act; and if the sole or primary object is a private one, and there are no public purposes to be served or the public purposes are so small as to be completely dominated by the private interests, then also the act should be repealed.

Some light on the main object of this act may be obtained from a consideration of the objects of storage reservoirs in other parts of the State.

Mr. Rafter, one of the incorporators of the Genesee River Company, is a well-known civil engineer of Rochester. As the employee of the State, and at the State's expense, he surveyed the reservoir site at Portageville, to acquire which this private company was formed. His plans are embodied in the Annual Report of the New York State Engineer and Surveyor for the year 1896. In 1898, the year in which he and his associates were incorporated as the Genesee River Company, he was constructing a \$100,000 storage dam at the foot of Indian lake in the Adirondacks, for the Indian River Company.\* The Indian River Company was a private corporation, and the reservoir was built primarily for the benefit of private commercial interests on the Hudson river at and above Glens Falls. They afterward sold it to the State. The title of the Genesee River Company appears to have been modeled after that of the Indian River Company, suggesting again that the purposes of the latter were also the inspiration of the former.

There is another reason for believing that the Genesee River

---

\* See *Hydrology of the State of New York* by George W. Rafter, 1903.



Company was not formed primarily for the benefit of the public. The records show that it is a matter of public notoriety that the plea of "public health and safety" has freely been used by those desiring to secure the use of public lands in the Adirondacks for storage reservoirs for the generation of power for private corporations. In the Second Annual Report of the State Water Supply Commission made to the Legislature, February 1, 1907, Mr. Myron S. Falk, consulting engineer, referring to certain petitions for dams, says: "These petitions ask for relief because of danger to health and life. \* \* \* There is no doubt in my mind that these owners ask relief \* \* \* for the sake of improving the water powers." Referring to another petition he says: "It appears fully as evident to me that storage is asked for on this stream to satisfy the purposes of the owners of powers, and the question of health is only incidentally involved." Speaking of the petitions generally, he refers to the insincerity of the professions about public health and safety when he says: "I believe that the improvements desired should be made in the name for which their sponsors really desire them, and not under a name calculated to deceive any one."

This reasoning by analogy is borne out by the direct evidence of Mr. Rafter's "Hydrology." In giving a brief history of the beginning of the Genesee river storage plans, he says: "The increased demand for power as well as the serious summer droughts led to the formulation of a project for constructing a storage reservoir at some point on the headwaters of the Genesee river for assisting the summer flow." Thus it is seen that the original object was not to check spring floods but to increase the summer flow for power purposes.

Another reason for believing private interests to be the chief ones in view, in the Genesee River Company's charter, is the fact

that a storage reservoir had been planned at Mount Morris, about twenty miles below the proposed Portage reservoir, and that Mr. Rafter, in his "Hydrology" advocates the Portage site because "the proposed Portage dam is 500 feet vertically above the previously mentioned sites, thus rendering that additional number of feet available for power purposes."

To take advantage of that fall the water must be diverted from the river at the upper end of Letchworth Park and conducted around it to the river below, thus drying up the three famous Portage Falls, and robbing what is now, by Mr. Letchworth's munificence, the people's park, of one of its chief factors of beauty. The State, as we have said before, has accepted Mr. Letchworth's gift to the people after the fullest understanding of his purpose to perpetuate its natural scenery, and consistency requires that the State should remove all doubt as to the questionable existence of the Genesee River Company's charter by repealing it.

Mr. Letchworth's contemplated benefaction to the people of the State in connection with Letchworth Park is not yet fully consummated, and the perpetuation of the menace to the integrity of the Park cannot but retard, if it does not altogether prevent, the carrying out of his further liberal ideas.

The plan of the Genesee River Company is to build a dam at Portage, 118 feet high, making an artificial lake fifteen miles

As to the decorative effect of "artistically designed power stations throughout the canyon," we cannot agree with Mr. Rafter's opinion, expressed in his report of 1896, that they would be "not only no injury, but even an addition to the scenery \* \* \*."

It seems to us that the essentially private purposes of this Company are so apparent that it should not be made the repository of the vast powers given in its charter. Its authority to absorb other corporations, and thus possibly become a vast monopoly of the water powers from the Genesee to the Adirondacks, is another feature which may well cause our lawmakers to take thought of the future.

For both local and general reasons, therefore, we are of the opinion that this charter should be revoked without delay, and we, therefore, recommend the passage of the bill introduced in the Senate on January 23, 1907, by the Hon. Alfred R. Page, repealing chapter 605 of the Laws of 1898, and any and all acts amendatory thereof.

#### NIAGARA FALLS STATE RESERVATION.

A powerful evidence of public appreciation of landscape beauty has been given during the past year in the renewed agitation for the protection of Niagara Falls from the depletion of its waters, and in the resulting federal and international action.

*Enactment of the Burton Bill.*

The foregoing is but one evidence of the universal estimate of Niagara Falls which we, in common with other public organizations, have been championing during the past year.

It is not necessary for the information of those to whom this report is addressed to recall the fact that the State Reservation at Niagara Falls is in the efficient custody of the Commissioners of the State Reservation at Niagara; but as copies of this document are sent to distant states and countries, it may not be amiss to state that within the jurisdiction of that Commission the protection of the Falls is absolute. The danger of impairment comes from power companies diverting water out-side of the limits of the State Park.

The leading champions in the fight for an unimpaired Niagara

the subject of the jurisdiction of the Federal Government over Niagara river."

On June 29, 1906, the Burton bill became a law, being public act No. 367. It reads as follows:

AN ACT for the control and regulation of the waters of Niagara River, for the preservation of Niagara Falls, and for other purposes.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the diversion of water from Niagara river or its tributaries, in the State of New York, is hereby prohibited, except with the consent of the Secretary of War as hereinafter authorized in section two of this act: Provided, That this prohibition shall not be interpreted as forbidding the diversion of the waters of the Great lakes or of Niagara river for sanitary or domestic purposes, or for navigation, the amount of which may be fixed from time to time



by the Congress of the United States or by the Secretary of War of the United States under its direction.

Sec. 2. That the Secretary of War is hereby authorized to grant permits for the diversion of water in the United States from said Niagara river or its tributaries for the creation of power to individuals, companies, or corporations which are now actually producing power from the waters of said river, or its tributaries, in the State of New York, or from the Erie canal; also permits for the transmission of power from the Dominion of Canada into the United States, to companies legally authorized therefor, both for diversion and transmission, as hereinafter stated, but permits for diversion shall be issued only to the individuals, companies, or corporations as aforesaid, and only to the amount now actually in use or contracted to be used in factories the buildings for which are now in process of construction, not exceeding to any one individual, company or corporation as aforesaid a maximum of eight thousand six hundred cubic feet per second, and not exceeding to all individuals, companies or corporations as aforesaid an aggregate amount of fifteen thousand six hundred cubic feet per second; but no revocable permits shall be issued by the said Secretary under the provisions hereafter set forth for the diversion of additional amounts of water from the said river or its tributaries until the approximate amount for which permits may be issued as above, to-wit, fifteen thousand, six hundred cubic feet per second, shall for a period of not less than six months have been diverted from the waters of said river or its tributaries, in the State of New York: Provided, That the said Secretary, subject to the provisions of section five of this act, under the limitations relating to time above set forth is hereby authorized to grant revocable permits, from time to time, to such individuals, companies, or corporations, or their assigns, for the diversion of additional amounts of water from the said river or its tributaries to such amount, if any, as in connection with the amount diverted on the Canadian side, shall not injure or interfere with the navigable capacity of said river, or its integrity and proper volume as a boundary stream, or the scenic grandeur of Niagara Falls; and that the quantity of electrical power which may by permits be allowed to be transmitted from the Dominion of Canada into

the United States, shall be one hundred and sixty thousand horse-power: Provided further, That the said Secretary, subject to the provisions of section five of this act, may issue revocable permits for the transmission of additional electrical power so generated in Canada, but in no event shall the amount included in such permits, together with the said one hundred and sixty thousand horse-power and the amount generated and used in Canada, exceed three hundred and fifty thousand horse-power: Provided always, That the provisions herein permitting diversions and fixing the aggregate horse-power herein, permitted to be transmitted into the United States, as aforesaid, are intended as a limitation, on the authority of the Secretary of War, and shall in nowise be construed as a direction to said Secretary to issue permits, and the Secretary of War shall make regulations preventing or limiting the diversion of water and the admission of electrical power as herein stated; and the permits for the transmission of electrical power issued by the Secretary of War may specify the persons, companies or corporations by whom the same shall be transmitted, and the persons, companies, or corporations to whom the same shall be delivered.

§ 3. That any person, company or corporation diverting water from the said Niagara river or its tributaries, or transmitting electrical power into the United States from Canada, except as herein stated, or violating any of the provisions of this act, shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and on conviction thereof shall be punished by a fine not exceeding two thousand five hundred dollars nor less than five hundred dollars, or by imprisonment (in the case of a natural person) not exceeding one year, or by both such punishments, in the discretion of the court. And, further, the removal of any structures or parts of structures erected in violation of this act, or any construction incidental to or used for such diversion of water or transmission of power as is herein prohibited, as well as any diversion of water or transmission of power in violation hereof, may be enforced or enjoined at the suit of the United States by any circuit court having jurisdiction in any district in which the same may be located, and proper proceedings to this end may be instituted under the direction of the Attorney-General of the United States.

§ 4. That the President of the United States is respectfully requested to open negotiations with the Government of Great Britain for the purpose of effectually providing, by suitable treaty with said government, for such regulation and control of the waters of Niagara river and its tributaries as will preserve the scenic grandeur of Niagara Falls and of the rapids in said river.

§ 5. That the provisions of this act shall remain in force for three years from and after date of its passage, at the expiration of which time all permits granted hereunder by the Secretary of War shall terminate unless sooner revoked, and the Secretary of War is hereby authorized to revoke any or all permits granted by him by authority of this act, and nothing herein contained shall be held to confirm, establish, or confer any rights heretofore claimed or exercised in the diversion of water or the transmission of power.

§ 6. That for accomplishing the purposes detailed in this act the sum of fifty thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated from any moneys in the treasury not otherwise appropriated.

§ 7. That the right to alter, amend, or repeal this act is hereby expressly reserved.

Approved, June 29, 1906.

#### *Permits by the Secretary of War.*

The passage of this act, asserting the federal jurisdiction over the waters of Niagara river, was a long step forward in the protection of the Falls.

Then followed the applications to the Secretary of War from the power companies for permits. On November 25, 1906, the Hon. William H. Taft, Secretary of War, gave a hearing at Washington at which Mr. Henry E. Gregory represented this Society. The Secretary listened for more than three hours to the arguments on both sides. As the representative of this Society, Mr. Gregory urged that the granting of the desired per-

mits would be followed by the gradual diminution of the volume of the cataract, that the introduction of electrical power from Canada might lead to international embarrassments; that the preservation of the scenic grandeur of Niagara Falls, as contemplated by the Burton act, could be effected more surely and permanently by an international agreement; and that as long as negotiations were pending to that end, permits should be withheld.

On January 18, 1907, Secretary Taft rendered his decision, granting permits to the Niagara Falls Power Company to divert 8,600 cubic feet per second, the Niagara Falls Hydraulic Power and Manufacturing Company, 6,500 cubic feet, and to parties withdrawing water from the Erie canal for power purpose, 400 cubic feet. To applicants for permission to import power generated on the Canadian side, he granted permits as follows:

|                                      | H. P.       |
|--------------------------------------|-------------|
| International Railway Co.....        | 1,500       |
| Ontario Power Co.....                | 60,000      |
| Canadian Niagara Falls Power Co..... | 52,500      |
| Electrical Development Co.....       | 46,000      |
|                                      | <hr/>       |
|                                      | 160,000     |
|                                      | <hr/> <hr/> |

In his opinion, Secretary Taft says: "As the object of the act is to preserve the scenic beauty of Niagara Falls, I conceive it to be within my power to impose conditions upon the granting of these permits, compliance with which will remedy the unsightly appearance that is given to the American side of the canyon just below the Falls on the American side where the tunnel of the Niagara Falls Power Co. discharges and where the works of the Hydraulic Power Co. are placed. \* \* \* For the purpose of aiding me in determining what ought to be done to remove this eyesore, including the appearance of the building at the top,



I shall appoint a committee consisting of Charles F. McKim, Frank D. Millet and F. L. Olmsted to advise me."

Messrs. McKim and Millet live in New York and Mr. Olmsted in Boston. On April 4, 1907, in company with Capt. Chas. W. Kutz, U. S. A., of West Point, and Mr. John Stephen Sewall of Washington, they visited Niagara Falls in the execution of their commission. The nature of their recommendations has not been ascertained.

### *International Negotiations.*

As we are preparing this report, we are gratified to learn, almost coincident with the arrival of the new British Ambassador, the Hon. James Bryce, that negotiations with the British government have been opened with a view to an international agreement on this and other questions relating to the international waters between the United States and Canada.

### *Canadian Export Duty on Electricity.*

In our last report we referred to the fact that the American government imposed no duty on electricity. The Canadian government, according to a dispatch from Toronto, dated January 5, 1907, to the *New York Tribune*, has decided to impose an export duty on electrical energy from Niagara Falls with the object of obtaining for Canadian consumers at reasonable rates all power which they require. "It will be provided that a company which complies with the regulations which the government will lay down may be relieved from the payment of export duty. At Niagara Falls, it is alleged, United States capitalists have perfected plans for meeting the demand for electrical energy at points south of the international boundary line, regardless of the wants of the Canadian consumers. The Dominion government will insist upon the Canadian market getting all that it needs; otherwise, the export duty will be made effective. The duty will

be fixed by the House of Commons and will probably be ten dollars a horsepower."

### WATKINS GLEN STATE RESERVATION.

In our last annual report we recorded the action of the Legislature in enacting chapter 676 of the Laws of 1906, appropriating \$50,000 for the acquisition of Watkins Glen, in Schuyler county, N. Y., as a State Reservation, and committing it to the custody of this Society. We also recalled the instrumentality of the late Hon. Andrew H. Green, Founder and President of this Society, and of his heirs, in securing this property to the State at actual cost. Although over \$90,000 had been asked for Watkins Glen by its former owners, yet it was secured to the State by Mr. Green's heirs for the actual cost to the estate, namely, \$46,512.50. At that price, the Commissioners of the Land Office on November 22, 1906, voted to purchase the property, and on December 27, 1906, the title passed to the State and the custody to this Society.

Meanwhile, in order that public anticipations might not be disappointed, the Green family gave the public free access to the Glen during the season of 1906.

In February, 1907, our Watkins Glen Committee employed Mr. George F. Barton, a civil engineer of Montour Falls, to make a thorough examination of the Glen and to obtain estimates of the expense of the repairs necessary to put the Glen in a safe and accessible condition for public use. On February 27, we transmitted the full detailed report of the committee, with accompanying maps and photographs, to the Hon. Sherman Moreland, Chairman of the Assembly Committee on Ways and Means. Summarizing Mr. Barton's findings, it may be stated here that the following sums are necessary:

|                 |             |
|-----------------|-------------|
| Stairways ..... | \$5, 916 00 |
| Railings .....  | 8, 910 00   |

|  |              |
|--|--------------|
| Bridges . . . . .  | \$2,100 00   |
| Rock excavation, concrete and general work . . . . .   | 17, 088 00   |
| Caretaker . . . . .  | \$1, 000 00  |
| Two helpers . . . . .  | 1, 000 00    |
| Maintenance, to cover accidents to<br>bridges, stairs, etc., from falling<br>rocks and ice . . . . . | 1, 000 00    |
| Scaling rocks . . . . .  | 300 00       |
| Taking out movable railings in fall . . . . .  | 280 00       |
|  | <hr/>        |
|  | 3, 580 00    |
|  | <hr/>        |
|  | \$37, 594 00 |
|  | <hr/> <hr/>  |

After the Glen has once been put in proper condition, an annual outlay of the items embraced in the sum of \$3,580 will be required for maintenance.

With respect to these improvements, Mr. Barton says:

“In relation to the construction that is planned under this estimate, I would say that the stairs are to be constructed with steel stringers of sufficient strength to carry the heaviest load that can possibly come upon them, with a factor of safety of five. The stringers are to be braced rigidly together and are to be provided with shoes so as to give a firm and solid bearing where they rest on the rock work or concrete work. They are to be anchored rigidly and provided with steel supports for wooden treads. All stairs shall have railings on each side consisting of four lines of one-inch gas pipe with suitable rigid posts, made in a number of cases so that they can be disconnected and taken down in the winter time where the ice and floods are liable to interfere with them.

The railing on the paths is to be of three lines of gas pipe with posts anchored into the solid rock in a strong and substantial manner; the railing is to be made in such a manner that where

the ice and floods interfere with the same, it can be disconnected and taken out in the winter time so as to save the construction.

“The railing on the bridges is to be of four lines of gas pipe the same as on the stairs. There will be a railing from the Swiss Cottage running east along the new upper path, and a railing from Swiss Cottage up to the Observatory. There will also in special cases be a railing built into the rock in addition to the outside railing, to assist and make more secure the travel through difficult places.

“The bridges will all be of steel and will be five feet wide, in general, with rigid bracing rigidly anchored to the foundations. The floors of the bridges will be of plank fixed in a manner so that each individual plank can be replaced in case ice or rock falling on the same cracks, or splits it, making it unfit for use.

“The general work consists of rock excavation for the various paths along the Glen, making them safe and wide, and all the necessary concrete work to make suitable foundations for the stairs, bridges, walls, etc., carrying the water from above the top of the paths in wet or sloppy places, building a retaining wall from the entrance of the Glen up to the first stairs to protect the bank, with necessary piles, back-fills, etc., the building of a wall to stop the land slide which is coming down from the cemetery above on the north, the building of a fence at the ticket office, turn-stiles, engineering, surveying the entire property, and other various items as noted in the detailed estimate.”

We earnestly request the Legislature to grant the appropriations called for by these estimates.

We are indebted to Mr. John Corbett, of Watkins, for the interesting sketch of the early history of Watkins Glen printed in Appendix G of this report, pp. 245-252.



## STONY POINT BATTLEFIELD STATE RESERVATION.

By authority of chapter 764 of the Laws of 1897 and chapters 202 and 302 of the Laws of 1898, this Society has control and jurisdiction over the Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation. This reservation consists of about thirty-four acres on the west side of the Hudson river about thirty-five miles north of the city of New York.

During the past year the grounds have been maintained at a nominal expense and the park has been a favorite resort for neighbors and distant visitors. Without turnstiles and more attendants than we have the means for employing, it is impossible to state exactly the number of visitors. The number observed by the keeper is as follows:

|                       |        |
|-----------------------|--------|
| April, 1906. ....     | 447    |
| May, 1906 .....       | 951    |
| June, 1906 .....      | 2,315  |
| July, 1906 .....      | 2,430  |
| August, 1906 .....    | 3,005  |
| September, 1906 ..... | 2,081  |
| October, 1906 .....   | 1,647  |
| November, 1906 .....  | 960    |
| December, 1906 .....  | 267    |
| January, 1907 .....   | 236    |
| February, 1907 .....  | 102    |
| March, 1907 .....     | 110    |
|                       | <hr/>  |
|                       | 14,551 |
|                       | <hr/>  |

As many visitors must necessarily escape the observation of the keeper, the actual number was probably much larger.

The principal gathering was on Saturday, July 14, 1906, the day before the anniversary of the capture of Stony Point by the Continental troops under General Anthony Wayne. On that

date the Trustees of the Society made their annual inspection of the reservation and public exercises took place at the pavilion. The principal guest of the day was Rear-Admiral J. B. Coghlan, U. S. N., who studied the military situation of the famous battleground with the intense interest which is habitually manifested by veterans of the military and naval service. The exercises consisted of brief addresses by Mr. Gordon H. Peck, Chairman of the Stony Point Committee; Mr. Walter S. Logan, President of the Society; Admiral Coghlan; Hon. Thomas H. Lee, a member of the Stony Point Committee; Assemblyman Carnochan; Rev. William Brewster Humphrey; Dr. George Frederick Kunz; Miss Mary Van Buren Vanderpoel, President of the Women's Auxiliary; Mrs. John Cunningham Hazen, Vice-President-General of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and Major Robert A. Widenmann, Marshal of the Day. Refreshments were served and music was rendered by a band of music provided at the personal expense of the Stony Point Committee.

Owing to the lateness of the date at which the appropriation made by chapter 686 of the Laws of 1906 became available, it was impracticable last season to continue the improvements. Arrangements have been made, however, for the immediate construction of four summer-houses or resting places at as many different places on the reservation, and the equipment of the office and museum-room in the keeper's house with necessary furniture and cases for relics.

For the purchase, improvement and maintenance of the reservation the State has thus far appropriated the following sums:

|  |             |
|--|-------------|
| 1897, Chapter 764, purchase* .....                   | \$21,500 00 |
| 1900, Chapter 408, improvement and maintenance ..... | 3,500 00    |

---

\* Chapter 764, of the Laws of 1897, appropriated \$25,000 for the purchase of Stony Point but only \$21,500 was required. The balance was reappropriated by chapter 408 of the Laws of 1900.

|   |             |
|---|-------------|
| 1903, Chapter 599, improvement and maintenance .....                      | \$3,600 00  |
| 1904, Chapter 641, improvement and maintenance .....                      | 6,600 00    |
| 1906, Chapter 683, keeper's salary, October 1, 1906, to October 1, 1907.. | 600 00      |
| 1906, Chapter 686, improvement and maintenance .....                      | 2,500 00    |
| 1906, Chapter 686, keeper's salary, October 1, 1905, to October 1, 1906.. | 600 00      |
|   | <hr/>       |
|   | \$38,900 00 |
|   | <hr/>       |

In addition to which the Society has spent about \$5,000 of its own funds in improvements, dedication and oversight.

### *Financial Report.*

Following is a statement of finances from April 1, 1906, to April 1, 1907.

(Under Chapter 641, Laws of 1904.)

#### RECEIPTS.

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| Balance on hand April 1, 1906, as per last annual report .....   | \$112 34 |
| Interest accrued to July 9, 1906.....  | 38 07    |
| William Ten Eyck, keeper, return of salary paid for services from October 1, 1905, to March 15, 1906*. | 220 00   |
|  | <hr/>    |
|  | \$370 41 |
|  | <hr/>    |

\* By chapter 686, of the Laws of 1906, which became a law June 1, 1906, a specific appropriation of \$600 was made for the annual salary of the caretaker at Stony Point for the fiscal year beginning October 1, 1905, up to October 1, 1906. The payments to the keeper on account of salary from October 1, 1905, to March 15, 1906, as given in our last annual report, amounting to \$220, were therefore returned to the fund of chapter 641 of 1904, with the consent of the Comptroller.

## DISBURSEMENTS.

1906.

|      |     |   |         |
|------|-----|---|---------|
| May  | 19. | Haverstraw Water Supply Co., Haverstraw, water supply, May 1, to November 1, 1906.....  | \$12 50 |
| Oct. | 23. | State Treasurer, accrued interest.....  | 38 07   |
|      |     | Henry Willett & Son, part payment on account of furnishing and lettering seven signboards and posts.....  | 19 84   |
|      |     | Henry Willett & Son, New York, balance due for seven signboards.....  | 21 26   |
|      |     | Gordon H. Peck, Haverstraw, for disbursements for twenty-four days' labor to Ellis Burress, Mat. Burress, - Oscar Burress, and Frank Guyette .. | 38 74   |
|      |     | Coldwell Lawn Mower Co., Newburgh, one lawn mower:.....   | 8 43    |

1907.

|      |     |  |       |
|------|-----|--|-------|
| Feb. | 18. | Haverstraw Water Supply Co., Haverstraw, water supply, November 1, 1906, to May 1, 1907..... | 12 50 |
|------|-----|--|-------|

|                     |          |
|---------------------|----------|
| Disbursements ..... | \$151 34 |
| Receipts .....      | 370 41   |

|                                  |          |
|----------------------------------|----------|
| Balance on hand April 1, 1907... | \$219 07 |
|----------------------------------|----------|

(Under Chapter 683, Laws of 1906.)

(Appropriation \$600.)

## RECEIPTS.

1906.

|      |     |   |         |
|------|-----|---|---------|
| Dec. | 12. | Cash received from State Treasurer..... | \$50 00 |
|------|-----|---|---------|

1907.

|       |     |   |        |
|-------|-----|---|--------|
| Jan.  | 10. | Cash received from State Treasurer..... | 50 00  |
| March | 1.  | Cash received from State Treasurer..... | 100 00 |
| April | 3.  | Cash received from State Treasurer..... | 100 00 |

---



---

\$300 00



DISBURSEMENTS.

|          |   |                              |
|----------|---|------------------------------|
| 1906.    |   |                              |
| 1. Dec.  | 12. William Ten Eyck, Stony Point, salary as keeper for October, 1906.... | \$50 00                      |
| 1907.    |   |                              |
| 2. Jan.  | 10. William Ten Eyck, Stony Point, salary as keeper for November, 1906..  | 50 00                        |
| 3. March | 4. William Ten Eyck, Stony Point, salary as keeper for December, 1906..   | 50 00                        |
| 4. March | 4. William Ten Eyck, Stony Point, salary as keeper for January, 1907..    | 50 00                        |
| 5. April | 9. William Ten Eyck, Stony Point, salary as keeper for February, 1907..   | 50 00                        |
| 6. April | 9. William Ten Eyck, Stony Point, salary as keeper for March, 1907....    | 50 00                        |
|          |   | <hr/>                        |
|          |   | Disbursements ..... \$300 00 |
|          |   | Receipts ..... 300 00        |
|          |   | <hr/> <hr/>                  |

(Under Chapter 686, Laws of 1906.)

(Appropriation \$600.)

RECEIPTS.

|       |  |          |
|-------|--|----------|
| 1906. |  |          |
| Oct.  | 15. Received from State Treasurer..... | \$600 00 |

DISBURSEMENTS.

|       |  |             |
|-------|--|-------------|
| 1906. |  |             |
| Oct.  | 16. William Ten Eyck, Stony Point, salary as keeper for the year beginning Oct. 1, 1905, and up to Oct. 1, 1906..... | \$600 00    |
|       |  | <hr/> <hr/> |

(Under Chapter 686, Laws of 1906.)

(Appropriation \$2,500.)

## RECEIPTS.

1906.

|      |  |          |
|------|--|----------|
| Dec. | 12. Received from State Treasurer..... | \$100 00 |
|------|--|----------|

## DISBURSEMENTS.

1906.

|         |   |          |
|---------|---|----------|
| 1. Dec. | 12. Alex. Rose, Stony Point, for horseshed<br>and toolhouse ..... | \$100 00 |
|---------|---|----------|

---

## FORT BREWERTON STATE RESERVATION.

By chapter 653 of the Laws of 1904, \$2,000 was appropriated for the purchase of the remains of old Fort Brewerton in Oswego county for a state reservation, to be in the custody of this Society. Some time was consumed in the negotiations with the owner and in acquiring a satisfactory title, but the State finally acquired that interesting property, the deed from Eben G. Gale to the People of the State of New York being dated January 13, 1906, the bond April 10, 1906, and the State Treasurer's check in payment May 9, 1906. The amount paid was \$1,250.

Chapter 653, which became a law May 9, 1904, reads as follows:

AN ACT to provide for acquiring the site of Fort Brewerton in the town of Hastings, Oswego county, and making an appropriation therefor.

*The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:*

Section 1. The commissioners of the land office shall, on the recommendation of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, a corporation incorporated by chapter 166 of the Laws of 1895, as amended by chapter 385 of the Laws of 1901, if able to agree with the owner upon a price not exceeding the

amount hereby appropriated, acquire title, on behalf of and in the name of the People of the State, to the site of Fort Brewerton, in the town of Hastings, Oswego county, together with such adjoining land as they may deem desirable in connection therewith.

§ 2. After title to such land shall have been acquired as provided by this act, the trustees of scenic and historic places and objects shall have control and jurisdiction thereof for the purposes mentioned in chapter 166 of the Laws of 1895.

§ 3. The sum of \$2,000, or so much thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated out of any money in the treasury not otherwise appropriated, for the purposes of this act, payable by the treasurer on the warrant of the comptroller on the requisition of the commissioners of the land office.

§ 4. This act shall take effect immediately.

A brief sketch of Fort Brewerton will be found in our Eighth Annual Report for 1903, and an extended sketch with illustrations will be found in our Tenth Annual Report for 1905.

### JOHNSTOWN STATE RESERVATION.

In our last annual report we recorded the introduction in the Legislature of a bill drafted by the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society "to provide for the acquisition and preservation of the historic mansion and block-house formerly owned by Sir William Johnson in the city of Johnstown." A copy of this bill is given in our report for 1906, and an historical sketch of the property, together with a picture of the block-house and mansion, in our report for 1904. The act creating this reservation became a law May 31, 1906, and is chapter 681 of the laws of that year. Although this Society was requested to consent to be named as custodian of the reservation, and would gladly have consented if it had been necessary, it was thought wise under the circumstances to name the Johnstown Historical Society as custodian.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF  
TRINITY CHURCH, FISHKILL, N. Y.

On September 14, 1906, Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church, in Fishkill village, N. Y., celebrated its 150th anniversary. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was officially represented by its Secretary in place of Gen. Stewart L. Woodford, who was unavoidably detained. Organized and built in 1756, the plain little wooden house of worship of the Church of England and its American successor played its full share in the stirring events of the Revolution.

The importance of Fishkill during that period is indicated by the words of the Marquis de Chastellux, who visited the village in 1780, and said of it: "This town, in which there are not more than fifty houses in the space of two miles, has been long the principal depot of the American army. It is there they have placed their magazines, their hospitals, their workshops, etc.; but all these form a town of themselves, composed of handsome large barracks, built in the wood at the foot of the mountains, for the Americans, like the Romans in many respects, have hardly any other winter quarters than wooden towns and barricaded camps, which may be compared to the hiemalia of the Romans."

Among other distinctions, Fishkill can claim with pride that she furnished the sword which, like "the sword of the Lord, the sword of Gideon," led the continental host to victory when the "trumpets sounded." Washington's war-sword, carefully preserved in the National Museum in the city of Washington, was manufactured by J. Bailey in Fishkill, and bears his name.

In the hospitals referred to by Chastellux there were 1,768 sick and wounded at one time. Trinity Church was crowded with the suffering, and its oaken floors are stained with the blood





150th Anniversary of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church, Fishkill, N. Y., September 14, 1906. (See page 54.)



of wounded patriots brought from the battle of White Plains. The bodies of the killed in that battle were laid along the roadside between Trinity Church and its elder neighbor, the old Dutch Church.

Trinity Church was the meeting place of the Committee of Safety and of the first convention of Representatives of the State of New York during most of the period when the first Constitution of the State of New York was being formulated. On June 30, 1776, the Provincial Congress met for the last time in New York city and adjourned to meet in White Plains, July 2d. After the Declaration of Independence, it changed its name to the Convention of Representatives of the State of New York. On August 1, a committee was appointed to draw up and report a Constitution. The success of the British in the Battle of Long Island, however, made it expedient for the convention to retire further northward, and on September 3 it is found in session in Trinity Church, Fishkill. On October 8 Mr. John McKesson, Secretary of the Committee of Safety, wrote to Gen. George Clinton: "The plan of Government and Justice (a child of Heaven) is so far come to maturity that I had the honor yesterday to make a copy of it for some other members of the Committee on Government. It has not yet been farther exposed to view."

Thus we find that the Constitution was really taking shape while the convention was meeting in old Trinity. On November 12, the Committee of Safety gave notice to the County Committees of the various counties "that the convention are now proceeding on the business of framing a system of government and that it is necessary that the members give their attendance without delay." The convention continued to meet at Fishkill until February, 1777, when it adjourned to Kingston. There the draft was reported March 12 and adopted April 20.

After the Constitution had been adopted it had to come back to Fishkill to be printed, for it was there that the people could find the only press on which to print this their first great fundamental law of representative government. The printing was done by Mr. Samuel Loudon, a whig editor and printer of New York city, who had retired with his press to Fishkill with the approach of the British to Manhattan Island.

These and many other associations have made old Trinity of Fishkill rich in memories, and the celebration of her 150th anniversary was distinguished by a large gathering of the clergy and laity. The services, arranged by the rector, the Rev. Joseph Henry Ivie, A.B., were very impressive, and were participated in by the Right. Rev. Henry C. Potter, D.D., Bishop of the Diocese of New York; Archdeacon William R. Thomas, D.D., Rev. R. F. Cary, D.D., of Poughkeepsie, Rev. John M. Chew of Newburgh, Rev. Horatio O. Ladd, S.T.D., and Rev. Joseph H. Ivie. Other clergymen present were the Rev. Creighton Spencer of Tarrytown, Rev. George A. Green of Fishkill Landing, Rev. H. Lilienthal of Astoria, Rev. George H. Toop of Matteawan, Rev. Francis Washburn of Newburgh, Rev. J. C. Elliott of Newburgh, Rev. Jere K. Cook of Hempstead, Rev. E. Floyd-Jones of Cold Spring, Rev. F. M. S. Taylor of Mt. Vernon, Rev. Wm. Pott, Ph.D., of Wappinger's Falls, Rev. Ernest C. Saunders of Rhinebeck, Rev. Chas. H. Duncan of Staatsburg, Rev. F. E. Whitney, Rev. Henry B. Cornwall, D.D., and Rev. John Huske of Newburgh, and Rev. Clarence C. Silvester of New York. The historical sermon was by Dr. Ladd.

After the religious services luncheon was served to the clergy and visitors at Van Wyck Hall, at which addresses were made by the Rev. Mr. Ivie, Bishop Potter, Archdeacon Thomas of Orange, the Rev. John Marshall Chew, the Rev. Jere K. Cook of Hempstead, Mr. Edward Hagaman Hall of New York, and the Rev. John Huske of Newburgh.





Verplanck House near Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, N. Y. Birthplace of the Society of the Cincinnati. (See page 57.)



Those who had the direction of this memorable celebration were as follows:

Rector, Rev. Joseph H. Ivie, A. B.

Wardens, Messrs. Samuel Verplanck and John D. Fouquet.

Vestrymen, Messrs. Oliver W. Barnes, Adriance Bartow, Wm. T. Blodgett, and S. M. Davidson, Clerk.

Committee on Ways and Means, Mr. William T. Blodgett, Honorary Chairman; Mr. S. M. Davidson, Acting Chairman; Mr. John D. Fouquet, Secretary; Rev. Joseph H. Ivie, and Mr. Oliver W. Barnes.

Committee on Luncheon, Mrs. William V. Draper, Chairman; Miss Louise Barnes, Secretary; and Mrs. J. H. Ivie.

Reception Committee, Miss Glorvinia Bartow, Chairman; and Mrs. S. M. Davidson, Mrs. G. A. Draper, Mrs. J. D. Fouquet, Mrs. J. H. Ivie, Mrs. M. M. Minton, and Mrs. Samuel Verplanck.

Trinity Church is in substantially its original condition excepting the removal of the old square tower. The rector is earnestly desirous of receiving the means to rebuild the tower, install a set of tubular chimes, and erect a tablet in the vestibule commemorating the history of the edifice. We commend these worthy objects to the patriotic liberality of our citizens.

### BIRTHPLACE OF THE CINCINNATI.

Another historic edifice of this neighborhood which appeals strongly to patriotic sentiment is the old Verplanck Mansion, which stands on the left bank of the Hudson river about a thousand feet north of the Fishkill village corporation line and a mile and a half north of Fishkill Landing. This old house, which was owned by Samuel Verplanck, Esq., during the American Revolution and has remained in the family ever since, is built in the Dutch style, of stone, two stories high with attic. The second story is under the old-fashioned gambrel roof, with dormer

half-way extends through the middle of the house from east to west, opening, through old-fashioned double Dutch doors, into the piazzas. At the north end, a modern addition, two stories high, has been built, but the old part remains in its primitive quaintness. It stands about 800 feet back from the river, 100 feet high above the level of the water, commanding a superb view of Newburgh Bay and the northern gate of the Highlands. The house is surrounded by an estate of about 122 acres, belonging to the family of Mr. W. E. Verplanck, of Fishkill Landing and New York city. To the southward of the house is a garden with many time flowers. To the northward are some valuable clay banks which have been worked profitably by brick manufacturers.

The Verplanck house, like every other substantial residence of the old regime along the historic Hudson, has its long and interesting social and historical traditions. During the early days of the American Revolution, when the Continental Army was encamped in the vicinity of Newburgh, almost directly across the river, Baron Steuben made the Verplanck house his headquarters, and it entertained at one time or another all the great leaders of the period.

But the house is particularly famous because the heretofore patriotic society of the Cincinnati was formed in it at the close of the War for Independence. On April 19, 1783, Washington, having received news of the signing of the articles of peace, proclaimed the cessation of hostilities between the United States and Great Britain. This assured the early disbandment of the army, the leaders of which viewed with no little regret the personal separations which must soon take place. Their friendships had been welded in the fiery trials of eight years of war, and they had become the possessors of precious traditions which they n



ally felt should be cherished and perpetuated. General Knox therefore conceived the idea of forming a Society of the officers, to be perpetuated by their descendants. Washington's acquiescence having been obtained, a committee consisting of Generals Knox, Hand and Huntington, and Capt. Shaw was appointed to formulate a plan of organization. On May 13, 1783, a meeting was held at Steuben's headquarters in the Verplanck house, at which the Society was permanently organized.

The purpose of the Society is stated in the following paragraphs of its institution:

"It having pleased the Supreme Governor of the Universe, in the disposition of human affairs to cause the separation of the Colonies of North America from the domination of Great Britain, and, after a bloody conflict of eight years, to establish them free, independent and sovereign states, connected by alliances founded on reciprocal advantages, with some of the greatest princes and powers of the earth.

"To perpetuate, therefore, as well the remembrance of this vast event as the mutual friendships which have been formed under the pressure of common danger, and in many instances cemented by the blood of the parties, the officers of the American army, in the most solemn manner, associate, constitute and combine themselves into one society of friends, to endure so long as they shall endure, or any of their eldest male posterity, and in failure thereof, the collateral branches, who may be judged worthy of becoming its supporters and members.

"The officers of the American Army, having generally been taken from the citizens of America, possess high veneration for the character of that illustrious Roman, Lucius Quintus Cincinnatus, and being resolved to follow his example by returning to their citizenship, they think they may with propriety denominate themselves the Society of the Cincinnati."

Thus was formed the oldest of the now numerous hereditary patriotic societies of America, which have done so much during the past thirty years to encourage historical study, preserve his-

torical landmarks, and cultivate the spirit of patriotism throughout the country.

Having been apprised of the fact that the Verplanck family were desirous of selling this interesting property, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society has put the Society of the Cincinnati in possession of the information at its command, and offered that organization the precedence to which it is appropriately entitled in the work of preserving this landmark.

### A HIGHLANDS RESERVATION PROPOSED.

During the past year the Society has organized a committee of prominent residents of the Hudson river with a view to securing some comprehensive action for the preservation of the scenery of the Highlands. Mr. C. Chauncey Stillman of Cornwall and New York city is chairman of the central committee.

By the term Highlands is generally meant the mountainous country lying between Peekskill Bay on the south and Newburgh Bay on the north. Between these limits is some of the finest scenery of the river, and it has been thought that a new plan might be worked out whereby this scenery might be preserved unimpaired without the expense involved in the purchase of land by the State. In 1899, during the campaign for the preservation of the Palisades, Mr. Waldo G. Morse, of New York city, made a preliminary draft of a bill embodying the idea of securing to the State an easement in the natural beauty of the Hudson Valley. The plan was beset with difficulties and was not fully worked out, but it contains the germ of an idea which seems to us to be capable of adaptation to the situation we have in mind. It is suggested tentatively that a certain area embracing the Highland scenery be defined as the Highland Park, by a law similar to those defining the limits of the Catskill and Adirondack Parks. Within the limits of this Highland Park, it is suggested that the State

enter into agreements with the property owners, by which the latter, in consideration of certain compensations, should agree to preserve their lands and forests in their natural condition or to restore them to their natural condition. The compensation might be in the form of a remission of taxes, such as Gov. Morton recommended in 1893 to be granted to Adirondack forest owners who would agree to certain restrictions in cutting trees. It will be recalled that pursuant to that suggestion, chapter 332 of the Laws of 1893 was enacted authorizing exemption from taxation on lands from which the owners agreed not to remove any timber except spruce, tamarack and poplar twelve inches or more in diameter. The agreements in regard to the Highlands might stipulate that no rock should be blasted except for use on the owners' premises; and that no tree should be cut except under the direction of the Highlands Park Commission or the Superintendent of State Forests. By some such plan as this, we believe that many beautiful features of the Highland scenery might be saved from unsightly mutilation. Valuable help might be derived in working out the plan by consulting England's Ancient Monuments act of 1882. Under that act, the owners of historic buildings can place them under the guardianship of His Majesty's Commissioners of Works, after which it becomes illegal to destroy them. They continue to be the property of the owners as before, but subject to their being preserved as National Monuments, and these provisions are binding on future owners. We do not see why that same plan cannot be applied to the preservation of lands in their natural condition as well as to buildings.

### STORM KING MOUNTAIN.

There has been some public apprehension during the past year concerning the threatened mutilation of Storm King Mountain, on the west side of the Hudson immediately south of Cornwall.

The Storm King, rising 1,389 feet high, is one of the northern gate-keepers of the Highlands, its mate on the eastern shore being Breakneck Hill. It was called Boter Berg, or Butter Hill, by the early Dutch skippers, probably because of the rounded outline presented to the voyager when directly opposite it. The well-known author, the late Mr. N. P. Willis, is credited with having stimulated public sentiment to changing the name to Storm King. While its present name is certainly poetic, we confess to a strong belief in the desirability of retaining the ancient names, like that of the Sugar Loaf, Dunderberg, Anthony's Nose, etc., which are quaint reminders of the Dutch pioneers who first settled this valley.

Somewhat more than fifty years ago, vast masses of stone were quarried from the southeastern face of Storm King, giving the Mountain a desolate and barren appearance from that quarter, but the lapse of over half a century has somewhat repaired the unsightly scar. During the past year, rumors gained currency that this mutilation was to be renewed by a crushed-stone company which was planning to blast for road-making material, but the uneasiness caused by these reports was allayed by the announcement that the material proved unworkable.

Then it was announced that the engineers of the new aqueduct for supplying New York city with water from the Ashokan Reservoir, in the Catskills, were designing to bring the aqueduct around on the north side of Storm King, before crossing under the river to the east side. The plan is to carry the aqueduct around the north face of the mountain for a distance of about three-quarters of a mile, at a height of 400 feet above the river, by the "cut and cover" method of construction. Our representatives have examined the site, and we believe it is possible so to construct this section of the aqueduct as not to seriously disfigure the mountain. But it is not certain, however, at this writing, that the aqueduct



will be carried under the river at this point. The rock floor of the whole Hudson channel, from Troy to the Sea, with the exception of a few islands, lies below sea level. The Hudson is therefore really a fiord. How far down this rock bottom lies beneath the sediment which covers it is not known. The engineers who have been drilling opposite Storm King have gone down nearly 500 feet without finding rock bottom, and this extraordinary depth may possibly prohibit the crossing of the aqueduct at this point. The engineers at last accounts were searching for a more feasible crossing, and there is a strong prospect that the proposed Storm King crossing may be abandoned.

### HOOK MOUNTAIN.

In our last report we recorded the passage of the bill extending the jurisdiction of the Palisades Interstate Park so as to include mountain lands between Piermont and the Stony Point Reservation. It became chapter 691 of the Laws of 1906. It is now incumbent upon the Commissioners of the Palisades Park to acquire the Hook Mountain property and stop the blasting; but owing to the inevitable obstacles interposed by owners unwilling to part with their property, the title has not yet been acquired by the State and blasting continues.

What was felt to be a great victory for the friends of Hook Mountain, however, was the decision rendered by Justice Keogh, of the Supreme Court, in March, 1907, in the case of Mrs. Arnold, of Ossining, awarding her \$3,000 for damage to her property by the violent blasting across the river. Other suits are now likely to be instituted at an early date against the quarrymen for more extensive damages than those proved in Mrs. Arnold's suit, and these will act as a salutary restraint on the blasters who have maintained a cynical indifference toward the ordinary rights of the residents of that region. This in turn will tend to lessen the

damage which may be done to the mountain itself until the Commission and owners can come to terms and a purchase effected.

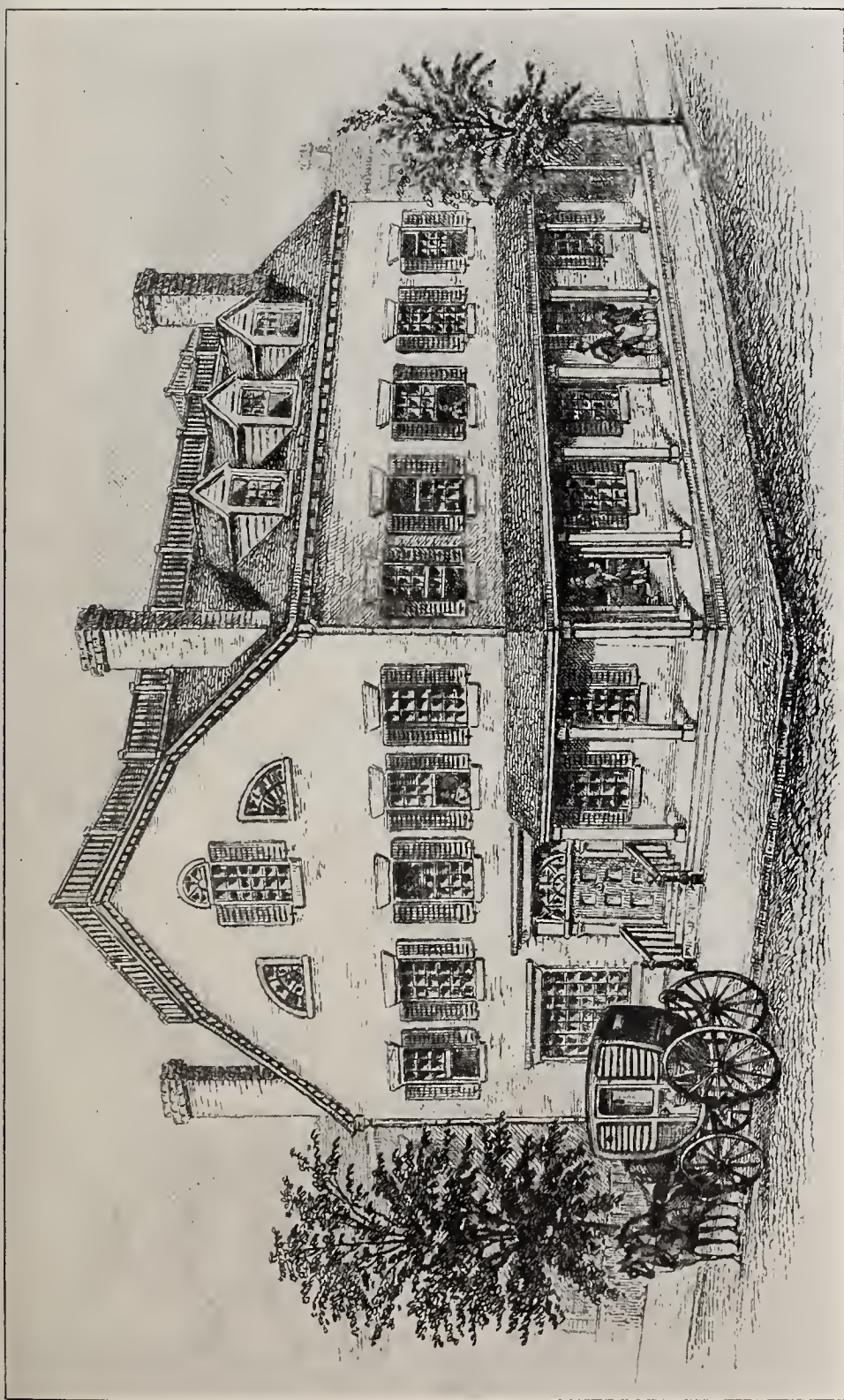
### “BIRTHPLACE OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK.”

During the past year our Society has lent its coöperation to the White Plains Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, (Mrs. Henry A. Powell, regent) in its effort to secure the site of the old White Plains Court House, popularly called the “Birthplace of the State of New York.” Its claim to this title is based on the fact that it was while the Provincial Congress was in session in this Court House that the Declaration of Independence was adopted in Philadelphia, that New York thereby became transformed from a province of Great Britain into a free and independent State, and that the name of the governing body was changed from “the Provincial Congress” to “the Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York.” The records also seem to show that the Declaration of Independence was first officially read in New York State at the White Plains Court House, the reading having taken place there on July 9, 1776, a few hours before it was read at sun-down to the army in New York city.

It has erroneously been stated that the first Constitution of the State was adopted here. As stated on page 55, the Committee to draft that instrument was appointed at White Plains, but most of its work was done while the Convention was meeting in Fish-kill, and the Constitution was reported and adopted at Kingston.

The old White Plains Court House has long since disappeared and the place has latterly been known as the Fiero homestead.

On Flag Day, June 14, 1906, an illustrated lecture entitled “Unfamiliar Things about George Washington” was given by the Secretary of this Society in the Gramatan Inn at Bronxville for the benefit of the movement, netting \$165.00 for the object.



Hollyer's Etching of Fraunces' Tavern, New York, as it appeared in Washington's time (conjectural). (See page 70.)





The Society expresses its acknowledgment of the courtesy of Messrs. J. J. Lannin Co. proprietors of the picturesque and fashionable inn, for the free use of its ball-room.

On February 4, 1907, the Hon. Francis M. Carpenter introduced in the Senate a bill appropriating \$10,000 "to aid in the purchase of the site of the birthplace of the state of New York," to be expended by the Society for the Preservation of the Birthplace of New York under the direction of the Governor, and the bill is pending at this writing.

### BRONX RIVER IMPROVEMENT.

At the instance of the New York Zoological Society, the Legislature of 1906 passed a law creating a commission to inquire into the feasibility of preserving the Bronx River from pollution and of creating a park reservation along its borders, and Governor Higgins appointed as Commissioners Messrs. Madison Grant, James G. Cannon and Dave Hennen Morris. In December, the Commission made its report to the Governor, recommending the creation along the river of a reservation, comprising a strip of land varying in width from 300 to 1,000 feet and about fifteen miles long. The area embraces about 125 acres within the city limits and about 900 acres in Westchester county, including the river itself.

The recommendations of the Commission have the hearty approval of this Society. As its report says, the Bronx is the most important small stream in the metropolitan district, with an increasing utilitarian and aesthetic value, important in view of the constant increase of the city's population. With sufficient current to carry off the sewage and refuse discharged into it, the stream is rapidly becoming an open sewer. The present polluted stream, flowing through the City Botanical Garden and Zoological Park, and heretofore one of their most attractive features, greatly in-

jeures and endangers the use of these great recreation centres for multitudes of city people. The magnitude of these institutions can be estimated from the fact that 2,200,000 people visited them in 1906, and that they had cost the city of New York, \$2,500,000 for their improvement, and an annual outlay of \$200,000 for maintenance. The plan for the reclamation and development of the proposed reservation, somewhat after the plans of the Fairmount and Wissahickon improvements in Philadelphia and the Fenways of Boston, would make an improvement of inestimable value to the City.

### INWOOD PARK, NEW YORK CITY.

We again renew and strongly urge our recommendation to the city of New York to create a Municipal Park at the northern end of Manhattan Island embracing about 75 acres of Inwood Hill. In former reports we have dwelt upon the extraordinary value of this hill for a park; and with the approach of the 300th anniversary of the exploration of the Hudson river by Henry Hudson, the site has appealed with peculiar force to the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission as affording an opportunity for creating a dignified and worthy memorial of that great historic event. That Commission has therefore adopted the Inwood Park plan as a part of its plan of commemoration.

As we have said before, this hill is one of the most salient features of the island. It is beautiful in contour, thickly wooded, and commands a superb prospect of the Hudson river and New Jersey on the west, Spuyten Duyvil Creek and the hills beyond on the north, and Harlem river and the country beyond on the east. It is so little altered by modern improvements that it is in practically the same condition as that in which Henry Hudson saw it nearly 300 years ago. At the base of its eastern cliffs are an aboriginal rock habitation and extensive beds of shells left by the

Indians, who probably belonged to the tribe which attacked Hudson. It presents a superb elevation for a great building or monument to commemorate the anniversary further, and it will serve as a becoming terminal to the Hudson Memorial Bridge which it is planned to build across the Spuyten Duyvil creek between Inwood and Spuyten Duyvil hills.

We most earnestly hope that the municipal authorities will not let the opportunity of securing this unique site pass unimproved.

### NEW YORK CITY IMPROVEMENT COMMISSION.

This year, which marks the centennial anniversary of the appointment in 1807 of the Commission appointed to lay out the plan of the City of New York, finds the City still struggling to repair the shortcomings of the past. The plan of the Commissioners of 1807, Messrs. Gouverneur Morris, Simeon De Witt and John Rutherfurd, progressive as it was in many respects, contained what is now regarded as a fundamental error, namely, the laying out of long blocks between avenues and short blocks between streets. On account of the narrowness of Manhattan Island and the fact that the greatest amount of traffic runs north and south, it is very obvious to the inhabitants of 1907 that there should have been more longitudinal avenues and, if necessary, fewer cross-streets. This, however, is but one of few evidences which show what an inadequate conception of the growth of the city her builders a hundred years ago had. Millions upon millions of dollars have been spent to rectify the errors of the past, by widening streets, building sub-ways, and purchasing land for parks, which might have been avoided if the subject of municipal development had been studied in the past as it is studied now.

With a view to the consideration of the present and future needs of the city in a broad and comprehensive way, the New York City Improvement Commission was created by an ordi-

nance of the Board of Aldermen approved December 9, 1903. This Commission, which presented its report to Mayor McClellan in January, 1907, consists of Mr. Francis K. Pendleton, Chairman; and Messrs. Jacob A. Cantor, George A. Hearn, Whitney Warren, Frank Bailey, John W. Alexander, Daniel C. French, Louis F. Haffien, James A. Wright, Joseph Cassidy, William J. La Roche, J. Edward Swanstrom, George Cromwell, and Henry S. Thompson.

This report has been referred by the Mayor to Mr. Nelson P. Lewis, Chief Engineer of the Board of Estimate and Apportionment, for consideration.

A copy of the report having been sent to this Society, it is also receiving consideration at our hands with a view to an expression of opinion on the various recommendations.

With respect to one recommendation made by the Commission, namely, that for the removal of the wall around Central Park, the Society has already taken a position. Its objections to such a change are set forth on pages 34 to 37 of our last annual report.

The Commission's recommendation concerning excess condemnation has received the attention of our committee to which that important suggestion was particularly referred. The practice of some European cities of condemning a larger area than is actually needed for a given improvement and selling this excess property at its enhanced value to help pay for the improvement has many features to commend it. It is a question, however, whether this practice could be adopted under our present Constitution. The opinion of our Counsel is favorable to this plan if it be found that there is no constitutional obstacle in the way.

#### FRAUNCES' TAVERN, NEW YORK, REBUILT.

Fraunces' Tavern, on the southeast corner of Pearl and Broad streets, New York City, at an age approaching two hundred





Fraunces' Tavern, New York. From Valentine's Corporation Manual for 1854. (See page 71.)



Fraunces' Tavern, New York, before remodeling in 1906-07. (See page 72.)



years, has just passed through the latest of the many alterations to which it has been subjected, and being now in the form in which it doubtless will remain for a long period, it is appropriate that we should record the latest chapter in the history of a building which was the object of this Society's solicitude for several years.

In our annual report for 1901 we gave a very full history of the building, which, while it has many interesting historical associations, is chiefly famous from the fact that in its "Long Room," Washington bade farewell to his officers December 4, 1783. In reports subsequent to 1901, we have mentioned the efforts of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and its Women's Auxiliary which were chiefly instrumental in securing the ordinance of 1903 for the purchase of the building by the city. We have also mentioned the rescinding of this ordinance in 1904, a proceeding which was never satisfactorily explained, and the purchase of the structure in the same year by the New York Society of the Sons of the Revolution. It is a cause of no little satisfaction, since the city authorities determined not to have this interesting landmark for a public building, that the old tavern has passed into the possession of a patriotic society like the Sons of the Revolution which will cherish it for its honorable traditions. Since it was purchased by its present owners, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society has had no connection with it, and its reconstruction by the Sons of the Revolution is here recorded only to complete its history in these reports.

Fraunces' Tavern was built by Stephen Delancey in the first half of the eighteenth century for a residence. After occupation for some years by the Delanceys, it passed into the possession of Colonel Joseph Robinson, a business partner of Delancey. In 1757, the firm of Delancey, Robinson & Co. moved into it, as announced in Gaines' "Mercury" of May 28, that year, and the

residence was then devoted to business uses. In 1762, Samuel Fraunces acquired it, and opened a tavern with the sign of the Queen's Head; and although the building has had many owners since then, it has popularly been known as Fraunces' Tavern.

How Fraunces' Tavern looked at the time when Washington bade farewell to his officers is largely a matter of conjecture; but some details of its architecture are known. In 1776, it "was three stories high with a tile and lead roof," according to the advertisement in which Fraunces' offered it for sale. In a "view of the City of New York from Brooklyn Heights, foot of Pierrepont street, in 1798, by Monsieur C. B. Julien de St. Memin," the top of Fraunces' Tavern shows a gambrel or curb roof, gambreled (or, technically, "hipped") also at the ends.

In the absence of a contemporaneous picture of that period showing the *whole* building, a considerable body of modern popular opinion adopted as its ideal of the original building an etching made in recent years by the venerable engraver, Mr. S. Hollyer of New York. This picture presents a typical gambrel roof of that period, but not the gambreled ends as in St. Memin's drawing of 1798.\*

The history of the architectural vicissitudes of the building from the time when it was built until the year 1852 is a blank, with the exception that in 1776 the roof was pierced by a shot from H. M. S. "Asia," an episode which necessarily involved repairs. The great fires of 1776, 1835 and 1845 raged perilously near, but the old building seems to have had a charmed existence, so far as the attacks of that element are concerned, until 1852.

---

\* Hollyer's etching follows a "Proposed Restoration of Fraunces' Tavern, as Sketched by The Brooklyn Eagle Art Department," based upon studies and suggestions by Mrs. M. F. Peirce, and used by her in her brochure entitled "The Landmark of Fraunces' Tavern," (1901). She says on page 7 of the second edition, "No illustration is given of Fraunces' Tavern as it really was, because no known picture of the eighteenth century exists." Within the past year, Mr. Robert Shaw has made an etching of Fraunces' Tavern for the Colonial Society of America, also closely following this design.



About 1.30 a. m., on June 15, of the latter year, a fire broke out in the building, which was then kept by E. Beaumeyer as a hotel and was known as the Broad Street House. Something of the fierceness of the conflagration is indicated by the fact that few of the inmates had time to escape by the stairs. One man was roasted to death; some persons jumped from the windows, and many were rescued by means of ladders. The roof was destroyed, the interior was almost completely burned out, and the walls on the Pearl street side crumbled down as far as the top of the second story. The old floor beams of the lower two stories were not destroyed. The building then had five stories according to the Commercial Advertiser. That paper tells of a woman jumping from a fifth story window, and the Evening Post tells of a man hanging from a fifth story window shutter until rescued by a ladder. How the five stories were reckoned we are not prepared to say. It is probable that the attic windows entered into the computation.

Two years after this fire, we have the engraving which appears in Valentine's Corporation Manual for 1854, showing three and a half stories below the roof line, with an attic beneath the roof. The roof is an ordinary gabled roof, with the gable end on Pearl street. This is the first complete and authentic contemporaneous picture of the building known to exist,—St. Memin's drawing of 1798 showing only the roof.

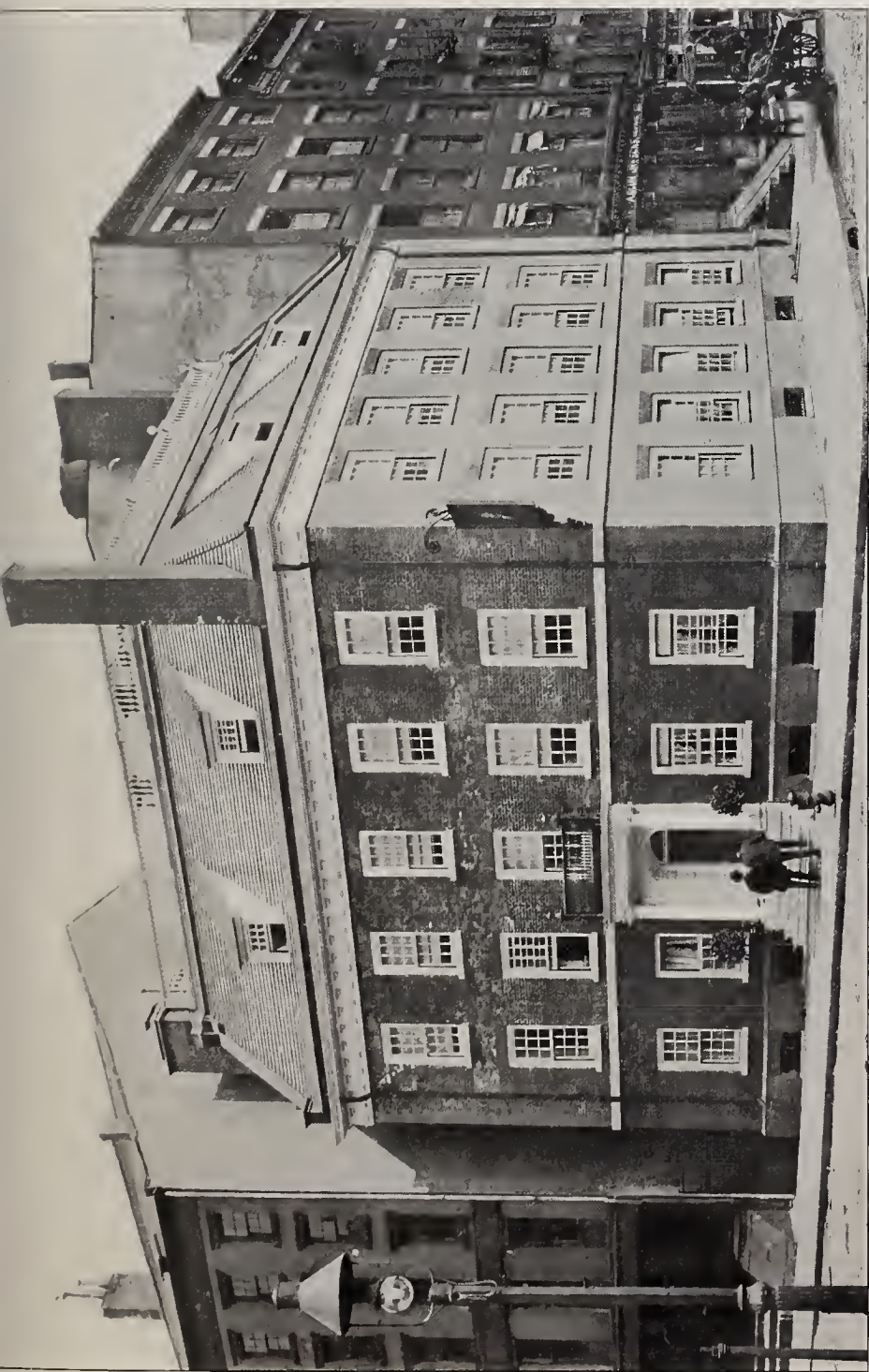
At some time between 1854 and 1879, the attic story was squared up all around thus making three full stories and two half stories, with a flat roof, as shown in an illustration opposite page 144 of volume viii of the Magazine of American History. Alterations were also made in the number of doors and windows of the first story.

An illustration on page 90 of Bryant and Gay's Popular History of the United States, published in 1883, shows further alterations in the first story. This excellent engraving shows clearly

the line of demarkation between the work on the first three stories and that of the fourth and fifth half-stories.

During the month of July, 1890, the whole first story was ripped out, some of the original first floor-timbers which had survived the fire of 1852, being sold for souvenirs. Hitherto the first floor had been a few steps above the street level. It was now brought down to the level of the sidewalk, and in place of the original first story walls on Broad and Pearl streets, iron columns and plate glass windows were inserted.

This was its condition when the contractors took it in hand for the recent alterations. In August and September, 1906, the eastern wall was completely removed, together with the first, fourth and fifth story walls on the Pearl and Broad street sides, leaving most of the brickwork of the second and third stories on the Pearl and Broad streets sides supported in the air on timbers. In this process, the architect came to the conclusion that the Broad street wall was originally of small yellow Dutch brick and the Pearl street wall of a larger sized red brick, and he has followed this diversity in his reconstruction. In rebuilding the tavern all of the original material that could be identified was retained. This comprises some of the little yellow Dutch brick work of the second and third stories on the Broad street side and some of the red brick work of the same stories on the Pearl street side. To complete the Broad street wall and the yellow brick trimmings, about 15,000 bricks were imported from Holland, it having been found impossible to get them anywhere else. The first floor was raised again to its former level. The celebrated "Long Room" was reconstructed according to its original dimensions, and the old, hewn, oak floor timbers which were under it when Washington stood in the original "Long Room" were replaced, as were the original timbers in the tier above. The old hewn beams also still exist in the hallway and in the floor and ceiling of the second and third stories on the Pearl street side.



Fraunces' Tavern, New York, as remodeled in 1906-07, looking south: Broad street to the right; Pearl street to the left. (See page 72.)





In handling the roof, the gambrel roof of the eighteenth century has not been adopted, but it has been rebuilt after the style of the present roof of the Philipse Manor Hall in Yonkers. The Manor Hall roof has been altered since it was portrayed June 18, 1784, in a sepia drawing entitled "A View of Phillipps Manor and the Rocks on the Hudson or North River in N. America," signed "D. R. Fecit" (D. R. made it.) That illustration represents the Manor Hall surmounted by a hip-roof, the sides and ends of the roof rising at the same angle from the plate to the ridge-pole. The present roof of Fraunces' Tavern is not a typical hip-roof, but has sloping sides, terminating in a square platform surrounded by a balustrade.

Notwithstanding the inherent difficulties which the architect, Mr. Wm. H. Mersereau, of New York, encountered in the problem of reconstruction, the result is a pleasing architectural effect, suggesting a substantial old colonial mansion, and presenting a quaint contrast with the great modern "sky-scrapers" which tower around it.

It is announced that the Sons of the Revolution will move into the building May 1, 1907.

## VERIFYING SITES AND INSCRIPTIONS.

In the absence of any regularly constituted authority for determining the accuracy of historical sites marked by public monuments or tablets or verifying the inscriptions thereon, this Society has been happy to coöperate with other organizations in authenticating their work. The Art Commission of the City of New York has authority to approve the design of any monument or tablet erected in a public place in the City of New York, but has no control over the inscription. We respectfully suggest that either that Commission be given power to verify sites and inscriptions, or a Commission be appointed especially for that purpose.

*McGown's Pass Monument and Tablet.*

In our last report we referred to the coöperation between the Park Department, our Society and the City History Club of New York, in securing the mounting of the two old cannon on Fort Clinton, at McGown's Pass, in Central Park, New York city, and the placing of a tablet thereon by the City History Club. The inscription recommended by us was adopted by the City History Club, and the plan was carried to a successful issue by the dedicatory ceremony held on November 24, 1906. A full description of the proceedings, together with a copy of the inscription, will be found on pages 227 to 243 of this report.

*Hamilton Grange Tablet.*

In April, 1907, we coöperated with the Washington Heights Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, (Mrs. Samuel J. Kramer, regent) in determining the date of the erection of Alexander Hamilton's residence which formerly stood on the south side of 143d street, about 60 feet west of Convent avenue. The building now stands on the east side of Convent avenue, adjacent to St. Luke's Church, which occupies the northeast corner of 141st street and Convent avenue. A copy of the deed of purchase in possession of this Society shows that Hamilton bought the property from Jacob Schieffelin on August 2, 1800, and further investigation showed that the foundation was begun in 1801 and the house was completed in 1802. Hamilton occupied the house until July 11, 1804, when he was shot by Aaron Burr in the duel at Weehawken. As the date of the laying of a cornerstone is usually the date inscribed on a building, we recommended 1801 as the date of the building. On April 30, 1907, the Washington Heights Chapter, D. A. R. dedicated a tablet affixed to the building, bearing the following inscription, which was approved by this Society:

Hamilton Grange.

This House was the Home of

General Alexander Hamilton

First Secretary of the Treasury

of the United States Under President Washington

Built 1801 on South side of 143 street West of Convent Avenue

Moved to East Side of Convent Avenue Near 141 street 1889

---

This Tablet Was Placed by  
The Washington Heights Chapter  
Daughters of the American Revolution  
April, 1907.

The tablet was made by Messrs. J. & R. Lamb, of New York.

*Tablet on Richmond Borough Hall.*

On the walls on either side of the flight of steps to the new Borough Hall, Staten Island, are places for two large tablets. On one tablet it is proposed to place a list of dates of the principal events in the history of Richmond Borough. During the past year our Committee has had joint meetings with the Borough officials, the architect of the building Mr. Carrere, and the representatives of the Staten Island Society of Arts and Sciences, and on Sept. 19, 1906, the following list of events was tentatively agreed upon:

- 1609 Sept. Discovery of Staten Island by Henry Hudson.
- 1612 Dutch block-house erected at The Narrows.
- 1613 Settlement of Oude Dorp by Dutch.
- 1624 Civilized local government recognized.
- 1630 36, 41, 57, 70 Successive Purchases of Island from Indians.
- 1650 Stony Brook settled by Waldensians.
- 1655 First Church on Staten Island erected at Stony Brook.
- 1660 Fresh Kill settled by French Huguenots.
- 1664 Dutch Regime succeeded by the English.

- 1668 Staten Island separated from New Jersey.  
 1682 Settlement of Cucklestown (Richmond).  
 1683 { Organization of Richmond County.  
       { Stony Brook made County seat—until 1729.  
       { First County Court House erected here (or at Stony Brook).  
 1728 Erection at Richmond of Second Court House.  
 1729 County seat removed to Richmond.  
 1776 { July 3 Arrival of British Army on Staten Island.  
       { July 8 Declaration of American Independence An-  
       { nounced at New Dorp.  
       { July 14 Battle of Long Island Planned at New Dorp.  
       { Sept. 6 British-American Conference at Billopp-House  
       { — Howe, Adams, Franklin and Rutledge.  
 1778 Court House and Reformed Church Burned by British.  
 1783 Nov. 25 Evacuation by the British.  
 1794 Erection at Richmond of Third Court House.  
 1812 Rebuilding of British Forts by Americans.  
 185 First Steam Railroad on Staten Island.  
 1858 Burning of Quarantine Hospitals.  
 1883 Bi-centennial Celebration, Richmond County.  
 188 Rapid Transit Railroad Built.  
       Erection of Achter Kill Bridge.  
 18 First Electric Railroad on Staten Island.  
 1898 Staten Island Incorporated in Greater New York.  
 1906 Municipal Ferry Established.

*Andre Monument Tablet.*

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society owns the site in Tappan, N. Y., where Major John Andre of the British Army was hanged as a spy Oct. 2, 1780, and the monument thereon erected by Cyrus W. Field. In order to indicate the Society's ownership, and to make clear its motive in acquiring this site, the Trustees on January 28, 1907, agreed upon the following inscription, to be placed on a tablet and affixed to the monument through the generosity of a public spirited member:



This Property  
 Acquired November 13, 1905, by  
 The American Scenic and Historic  
 Preservation Society,  
 Preserves the Identity of  
 A Place of Historic Interest,  
 and Commemorates the Fortitude of  
 Washington and His Generals  
 in one of the Crises of  
 the American Revolution.

### CURBING THE POSTER NUISANCE.

The long campaign of this and other societies for the restriction of advertising by sign-boards and posters is beginning to show fruits. A somewhat extended consideration of the principles upon which we have claimed the right of the State and municipalities to regulate sign-boards and posters will be found on pages 199-214 of our annual report for 1905 and also in preceding reports. The so-called "sub-way war" of 1905 in New York city was unsuccessful so far as it concerned the exclusion of posters from the subway then in existence, but the strong public sentiment then expressed has had its effect. On January 24, 1907, the form of contract for the Lexington Avenue Sub-way was made public, and it provides that in this line there shall be no advertisements and no slot machines. On March 7, 1907, the form of contract for the Seventh and Eighth Avenue Sub-way was made public and it also forbids advertisements and provides that no business shall be carried on except at the news-stands.

On March 6, 1907, Assemblyman Hart of Oneida introduced a bill in the Legislature, similar to those mentioned in our previous reports, proposing to place an annual tax of 12 cents a square foot on all signs over 32 feet square.

At the time of writing this report, the New York *Herald* is

making a strong campaign against the sign-board and poster nuisance.

*Restriction of Out-door Advertising in Germany.*

In response to inquiries for information in relation to out-door advertising displays in Berlin, and municipal regulations under which they are governed, Consul-General A. W. Thackera has furnished a report to the Federal Government which will prove especially valuable to those interested in public utilities in connection with municipal administration. Mr. Thackera writes:

“Outdoor advertising displays are closely restricted in this city. Billboards, as they are known in the United States, are absolutely prohibited in Berlin, but in place of such oftentimes unsightly objects, public advertising is confined to a system of neat pillars or columns on the edge of the sidewalk at the principal street corners or intersections. These round, hollow columns (called *Litfass Säulen*, after the originator) are built substantially of iron and wood, about twelve feet high and three feet in diameter, the exterior having an advertising surface of from eleven to twelve square metres. The pillars are used principally for the advertisements of theatres and other places of amusement, for the announcement of newspapers and periodicals and official notices. They are a conspicuous feature of Berlin street life and are consulted regularly by theatregoers, etc. Considerable artistic cleverness is displayed in the arrangement of the differently-colored posters, which are mostly in the form of reading matter and not pictures.

“In April, 1901, the city of Berlin advertised for bids for the privilege of erecting and using these advertising columns within the limits of the city for the term of ten years, and the successful bidders are paying an annual rental to the city of 400,000 marks (\$95,200), payable quarterly. According to the terms of the lease, the city covenanted not to grant a similar license to any one else. Newspaper kiosks, however, are permitted to have advertisements on their walls consisting of wood, tin, iron, glass, etc.

At that date there were 700 columns already erected and the number was at once to be materially increased. The contractors were to erect them at their own cost."

### DE WITT CLINTON HIGH SCHOOL, NEW YORK.

A superb specimen of public school architecture was dedicated to the cause of education, when the new DeWitt Clinton High School in New York city was formally opened December 18, 1906. This Society was represented at the function by its President. The building, designed by Mr. C. B. J. Snyder, is one of the best specimens of his work which is giving the public school architecture of New York city an enviable distinction. Its many gabled roof and flat arched window-heads, suggestive of the style of the Dutch renaissance, are peculiarly harmonious with New York traditions. The building stands between 58th and 59th streets, facing on Tenth avenue.

Mr. John T. Buchanan, principal of the school, presided over the dedicatory exercises, which consisted of:

Organ and Piano Duet — By Mr. J. Remington Fairlamb and Mr. Joseph P. Donnelly.

Prayer — By the Reverend Merle St. Croix Wright.

Chorus — By the DeWitt Clinton Choral Club.

Address of Welcome — By Mr. John T. Buchanan.

Overture — By the DeWitt Clinton High School Orchestra.

Addresses — By Hon. Richard H. Adams, Chairman of the Committee on Buildings; Hon. Egerton L. Winthrop, Jr., President of the Board of Education, and Hon. Randolph Guggenheimer, Chairman of the Committee on High and Training Schools.

Chorus — By the DeWitt Clinton Choral Club.

Address — By Hon. Herman A. Metz, Comptroller of the city of New York.

Chorus — By the DeWitt Clinton Choral Club.

Address of Dedication — By Nicholas Murray Butler, Ph. D., President of Columbia University.

Benediction — By Rev. Dr. William Reed Huntington, Rector of Grace Church.

Grand March — By the DeWitt Clinton High School Orchestra.

### PUBLIC MEETINGS.

The public meetings held under the auspices of the Society during the past year have been as follows:

June 14, 1906, benefit lecture at Bronxville, N. Y., in aid of the White Plains Courthouse site fund. (For particulars see page 64.)

July 14, 1906, annual inspection and public meeting at the Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation. (For particulars see page 47.)

November 24, 1906, dedication of the tablet and monument on Fort Clinton at McGown's Pass in Central Park, New York, in conjunction with the City History Club and the Department of Parks. (For particulars see pages 227 to 243.)

January 8, 1907, annual meeting of the Society at the National Arts Club, Gramercy Park, New York, at which addresses were delivered by Col. Henry W. Sackett, on "Watkins Glen;" Dr. George F. Kunz, on "Letchworth Park," and Mr. Henry E. Gregory, on "The Bronx River Improvement," all illustrated by stereopticon views.

March 12 to March 30, 1907, exhibit in conjunction with the Municipal Art Society of New York at the National Arts Club.

May 2, 1907 (arranged) illustrated address, on "Flags of the Revolution," by Hon. Gherardi Davis, at the National Arts Club.







Seal of the American Scenic and Historic  
Preservation Society. (See page 81.)

## SEAL OF THE SOCIETY.

On January 8, 1907, the Trustees adopted the following resolution:

“Resolved: That the Seal of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society shall be circular in form and two and one-quarter inches in diameter, containing the following design: In the center a standing draped female figure with a liberty cap on her head, symbolizing America; her right arm and hand extended; her left arm hanging by her side, her left hand resting on an American shield standing on the ground, signifying protection; in the dexter back-ground a representation of Niagara Falls, signifying natural scenery; in the sinister back-ground a representation of the ancient church-tower at Jamestown, Va., signifying historic landmarks; the whole surrounded by the legend, “The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, Incorporated, 1895;” between the title and the word “Incorporated” a swastika, and between the title and the date an Indian arrow-head, signifying archæology.”

## JAMESTOWN TRI-CENTENNIAL.

April 26, 1907, the day after the date of this Report, is the three hundredth anniversary of the arrival of the Jamestown colonists at the Capes of Virginia and on this day the Jamestown Tri-Centennial Exposition at Sewell's Point, near Norfolk, Va., opens. The anniversary of the landing at Jamestown and the beginning of the first permanent English speaking colony in America, occurs on May 13.

For several years past we have been pleading for the taking of Jamestown Island by the Federal Government for a National Reservation and it is a matter of extreme regret to us that this

great anniversary has arrived and no effective steps have been taken to give this surpassingly interesting site to the people. The public-spirited owner, Mrs. Louise J. Barney, has thus far withstood the importunities of those who desired to acquire it for pecuniary exploitation, but cannot reasonably be expected to do so indefinitely.

At this critical juncture, we are happy to report that plans are being concerted for acquiring the property by public subscription, somewhat on the plan by which the Ladies Association of Mount Vernon saved the Washington estate and by which the Lincoln Farm Association is now endeavoring to save the Lincoln homestead. At the meeting of our Trustees on March 25, 1907, Mr. D. R. Creecy, of Richmond, Va., outlined his plans in this direction, and a committee was appointed to give formal approval of the movement if the details are arranged in such a manner as to warrant public support.

#### BRUTON PARISH CHURCH, WILLIAMSBURGH, VA.

On October 22, 1906, the Society received a communication from the Rev. W. A. R. Goodwin, of Williamsburgh, Va., inviting our co-operation in raising the sum of \$5,000 for the restoration of old Bruton Parish Church, in that city. Subsequently the Secretary visited the Church and inspected the plans, and the Trustees voted their formal approval of the undertaking. Williamsburgh was the second capital city of Virginia, the seat of government having been moved there from Jamestown; and Bruton Church is rich with historical associations of the Colonial and Revolutionary periods. We most cordially commend the parish to the generous consideration of the American public.



## OLD FALLS CHURCH, VIRGINIA.

At the meeting of the Trustees of the Society, held November 26, 1906, a resolution was passed endorsing the efforts of the Rev. G. S. Somerville, of Falls Church, Virginia, to secure the means for restoring the historic Old Falls Church of which he is rector. This interesting old landmark with which are intimately associated memories of Augustine Washington, George Washington, George Mason and other distinguished Americans, is not so well known as the Bruton Parish Church. It is situated near Mt. Vernon, about 6 miles from Washington and 10 miles from Alexandria. It is an oblong structure of brick, laid up in Flemish bond and is an interesting specimen of Colonial architecture. Its two rows of windows were evidently designed for the purpose of illuminating an interior gallery but no gallery was ever built. The walls, two or three feet thick, are crumbling at the top, the cornice is rotting away, and the interior is in a state of sad dilapidation. This situation is a mortification to the rector and parishioners, whose meagre local resources have been exhausted and who are appealing to patriotic sentiment in the North to help them put their house of worship in credible condition for Virginia's Tri-Centennial year, 1907. The Falls Church,—so-called from the neighboring Little Falls of the Potomac—was built about 1734. George Washington and George Mason were among its vestrymen. Augustine Washington, father of George, nominated to the vestry its first rector in 1736. A hundred and fifty yards from the church, tradition points out the site of the tavern where General Braddock rested while his troops occupied the church and grounds, on their ill-fated march to Fort Duquesne in the French and Indian War. Washington was on Braddock's staff. Among its Revolutionary War associations, it is said that the Church was the recruiting headquarters of Colonel Charles

Broadwater, one of Fairfax county's first patriots. From here marched Captain Henry Fairfax with his Fairfax Volunteers to the Mexican War, and hither his body was brought back and laid to rest.

During the Civil War the Church was in the constant pathway of the contending armies, to whom it was a well-known land-mark. It was used as a hospital for United States troops and then as a stable. The government spent \$1300 on its repairs after the War.

In the War with Spain, a large body of the American Army camped nearby on ground thus associated with five American wars.

This Society appeals to patriotic Americans not to let this Old Falls Church, so intimately associated with the religious side of our National hero's character, crumble to ruins for want of a few thousand dollars. All the states owe a debt of filial gratitude to Virginia, the Mother of Colonies, the Mother of States, the Mother of Presidents, and the Mother of Anglo-Saxon civilization in the new world, and 1907 is an appropriate time for Americans everywhere to make their thank offerings to our national Alma Mater in some such form as this.

#### SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION BY CONGRESS.

The fifty-ninth Congress of the United States, at its first session, extending from December 4, 1905, to June 30, 1906, adopted several important laws along the lines which we have advocated for the preservation of American scenery and antiquities. Among them was the Burton Law for the protection of Niagara Falls referred to on pages 37 to 41. Congress also adopted a law forbidding the destruction of antiquities on United States lands and authorizing the President to acquire lands which have

historic value. Another law accepted from the State of California the recession of the Yosemite Valley grant and the famous Mariposa Grove of giant sequoias. And another established a national park in Oklahoma, named for the Hon. Orville Hitchcock Platt, late United States Senator from Connecticut. Just before the second session of the same Congress adjourned, President Roosevelt reserved about 15,000,000 acres of forest land.

In November, 1906, the Secretary of War designated Brigadier-General George B. Davis, U. S. A., Judge Advocate General of the Army, as the representative of the War Department on the Commission which is to frame regulations for the preservation of antiquities in accordance with the antiquities law above mentioned. The chief purpose of the bill is to prevent excavation and exploration in Aztec villages and other historic ruins without permits from the Government. It is provided in the bill that the War Department, Department of the Interior, and Department of Agriculture are to co-operate in preserving the ruins. These three departments have framed regulations under which scientific explorers and investigators may carry on their work, and they have decided to appoint a commission for this purpose. W. Bertrand Acker and Frank Bond, chiefs of divisions in the Department of the Interior, have been designated as the representatives of that department on the commission.

## ACT FOR THE PRESERVATION OF AMERICAN ANTIQUITIES.

Following, is the text of the act for the preservation of American Antiquities, referred to above. It was approved June 8, 1906, and is Public Law No. 209.

AN ACT for the preservation of American Antiquities.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That any person who shall appropriate, excavate, injure, or destroy any

historic or prehistoric ruin or monument, or any object of antiquity, situated on lands owned or controlled by the Government of the United States, without the permission of the Secretary of the Department of the Government having jurisdiction over the lands on which said antiquities are situated, shall, upon conviction, be fined in a sum of not more than five hundred dollars or be imprisoned for a period of not more than ninety days, or shall suffer both fine and imprisonment, in the discretion of the court.

§ 2. That the President of the United States is hereby authorized, in his discretion, to declare by public proclamation historic landmarks, historic and prehistoric structures, and other objects of historic or scientific interest that are situated upon the lands owned or controlled by the Government of the United States to be national monuments, and may reserve as a part thereof parcels of land, the limits of which in all cases shall be confined to the smallest area compatible with the proper care and management of the objects to be protected: *Provided*, That when such objects are situated upon a tract of land covered by a bona fide unperfected claim or held in private ownership, the tract, or so much thereof as may be necessary for the proper care and management of the object, may be relinquished to the Government, and the Secretary of the Interior is hereby authorized to accept the relinquishment of such tracts in behalf of the Government of the United States.

§ 3. That permits for the examination of ruins, the excavation of archaeological sites, and the gathering of objects of antiquity upon the lands under their respective jurisdictions may be granted by the Secretaries of the Interior, Agriculture, and War to institutions which they may deem properly qualified to conduct such examination, excavation, or gathering, subject to such rules and regulations as they may prescribe: *Provided*, That the examinations, excavations, and gatherings are undertaken for the benefit of reputable museums, universities, colleges, or other recognized scientific or educational institutions, with a view to increasing the knowledge of such objects, and that the gatherings shall be made for permanent preservation in public museums.

§ 4. That the Secretaries of the Departments aforesaid shall



make and publish from time to time uniform rules and regulations for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of this act.

Following are the "Uniform Rules and Regulations" prescribed by the Secretaries of the Interior, Agriculture, and War, to carry out the provisions of the foregoing act:

1. Jurisdiction over ruins, archaeological sites, historic and prehistoric monuments and structures, objects of antiquity, historic landmarks, and other objects of historic or scientific interest, shall be exercised under the act by the respective Departments as follows:

By the Secretary of Agriculture over lands within the exterior limits of forest reserves, by the Secretary of War over lands within the exterior limits of military reservations, by the Secretary of the Interior over all other lands owned or controlled by the Government of the United States, provided the Secretaries of War and Agriculture may by agreement coöperate with the Secretary of the Interior in the supervision of such monuments and objects covered by the act of June 8, 1906, as may be located on lands near or adjacent to forest reserves and military reservations, respectively.

2. No permit for the removal of any ancient monument or structure which can be permanently preserved under the control of the United States in situ, and remain an object of interest, shall be granted.

3. Permits for the examination of ruins, the excavation of archaeological sites, and the gathering of objects of antiquity will be granted, by the respective Secretaries having jurisdiction, to reputable museums, universities, colleges, or other recognized scientific or educational institutions, or to their duly authorized agents.

4. No exclusive permits shall be granted for a larger area than the applicant can reasonably be expected to explore fully and systematically within the time limit named in the permit.

5. Each application for a permit should be filed with the Secretary having jurisdiction, and must be accompanied by a definite outline of the proposed work, indicating the name of the institution making the request, the date proposed for beginning the

field work, the length of time proposed to be devoted to it, and the person who will have immediate charge of the work. The application must also contain an exact statement of the character of the work, whether examination, excavation, or gathering, and the public museum in which the collections made under the permit are to be permanently preserved. The application must be accompanied by a sketch, plan or description of the particular site or area to be examined, excavated, or searched, so definite that it can be located on the map with reasonable accuracy.

6. No permit will be granted for a period of more than three years, but if the work has been diligently prosecuted under the permit, the time may be extended for proper cause upon application.

7. Failure to begin work under a permit within six months after it is granted, or failure to diligently prosecute such work after it has been begun, shall make the permit void without any order or proceeding by the Secretary having jurisdiction.

8. Applications for permits shall be referred to the Smithsonian Institution for recommendation.

9. Every permit shall be in writing and copies shall be transmitted to the Smithsonian Institution and the field officer in charge of the land involved. The permittee will be furnished with a copy of these rules and regulations.

10. At the close of each season's field work the permittee shall report in duplicate to the Smithsonian Institution, in such form as its secretary may prescribe, and shall prepare in duplicate a catalogue of the collections and of the photographs made during the season, indicating therein such material, if any, as may be available for exchange.

11. Institutions and persons receiving permits for excavation shall, after the completion of the work, restore the lands upon which they have worked to their customary condition, to the satisfaction of the field officer in charge.

12. All permits shall be terminable at the discretion of the Secretary having jurisdiction.

13. The field officer in charge of land owned or controlled by the Government of the United States shall, from time to time, inquire and report as to the existence, on or near such lands, of

ruins and archaeological sites, historic or prehistoric ruins or monuments, objects of antiquity, historic landmarks, historic and prehistoric structures, and other objects of historic or scientific interest.

14. The field officer in charge may at all times examine the permit of any person or institution claiming privileges granted in accordance with the act and these rules and regulations, and may fully examine all work done under such permit.

15. All persons duly authorized by the Secretaries of Agriculture, War, and Interior may apprehend or cause to be arrested, as provided in the act of February 6, 1905 (33 Stat. L. 700), any person or persons who appropriate, excavate, injure, or destroy any historic or prehistoric ruin or monument, or any object of antiquity on lands under the supervision of the Secretaries of Agriculture, War, and Interior, respectively.

16. Any object of antiquity taken, or collection made, on lands owned or controlled by the United States, without a permit, as prescribed by the act and these rules and regulations, or there taken or made, contrary to the terms of the permit, or contrary to the act and these rules and regulations, may be seized wherever found and at any time, by the proper field officer or by any person duly authorized by the Secretary having jurisdiction, and disposed of as the Secretary shall determine, by deposit in the proper national depository or otherwise.

17. Every collection made under the authority of the act and of these rules and regulations shall be preserved in the public museum designated in the permit and shall be accessible to the public. No such collection shall be removed from such public museum without the written authority of the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, and then only to another public museum, where it shall be accessible to the public; and when any public museum, which is a depository of any collection made under the provisions of the act and these rules and regulations, shall cease to exist, every such collection in such public museum shall thereupon revert to the national collections and be placed in the proper national depository.

Washington, D. C., December 28, 1906.

The foregoing rules and regulations are hereby approved in

triplicate and, under authority conferred by law on the Secretaries of the Interior, Agriculture, and War, are hereby made and established to take effect immediately.

E. A. HITCHCOCK,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*

JAMES WILSON,  
*Secretary of Agriculture.*

WM. H. TAFT,  
*Secretary of War.*

### AMERICAN GEOGRAPHICAL NOMENCLATURE.

In previous reports we have dwelt upon the distressing neglect of the abundant opportunities for the selection of appropriate and significant names for cities, streets, public parks and monumental structures in America; and have offered our co-operation to individuals and public authorities in the adoption of suitable nomenclature. This offer was accepted by the Board of Aldermen of the city of New York, in one notable instance when, in 1902, they adopted for the East river bridges names recommended by this Society.

A very just criticism, applying to both the Dominion of Canada and the United States, was uttered upon this subject in April, 1907, by the Hon. James Bryce, the new British Ambassador to the United States, whose great work on "The American Commonwealth" is an evidence of both his familiarity with American affairs and his friendly sympathy with the American people. In a dispatch from Washington, dated April 13, 1907, Mr. Bryce is credited with saying that he is not a reformer, but that if at any time he should be inclined to embark upon a reform movement, it would be in the direction of a revision of names for American and Canadian cities. He says he especially abhors duplications, as they lead to confusion in the mails and telegraph.



When in Canada recently he wrote a number of dispatches to his Government, and addressed them "London." The dispatches went to London in Ontario, Canada. He thinks that there should be but one London in the world. Likewise he believes that there should be but one Washington, and he was astonished to learn that there are a dozen States in this country that have cities of that name. The Ambassador considers that there is no occasion for duplication in the United States and Canada, as the Indians have provided an unlimited supply of musical names that may be given to cities, rivers or other geographical points. The wisest thing the people of Toronto, Canada, ever did, in Mr. Bryce's opinion, was to adopt the present name of the city in the place of "York," by which the settlement was first called.

#### WOMEN'S AUXILIARY AND POE COTTAGE.

Again we make acknowledgment of the helpful co-operation of the Women's Auxiliary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. In addition to its usual contribution of \$50 to the treasury of this Society, it has taken active part in the crusades for the protection of the Adirondacks and other public movements.

When the Auxiliary was formed, three New York city landmarks were the principal objects of its solicitude — Fraunces' Tavern, the Jumel Mansion in 160th street and the Poe Cottage in Fordham. The history of the movement to save Fraunces' Tavern is briefly recapitulated on page 69. The Jumel Mansion has been taken by the city and is now appropriately known as Washington's Headquarters. The Poe Cottage still remains to be saved.

In attaining this last object, the Auxiliary has had the cordial support of this Society. On April 5, 1907, the Board of Estimate

and Apportionment received a favorable report from the Comptroller of the City, the Hon. Herman A. Metz, and for further investigation referred the matter to a committee consisting of Comptroller Metz, the Hon. Patrick F. McGowan, President of the Board of Aldermen; and the Hon. Louis F. Haffen, President of the borough of the Bronx. The matter is now pending, with prospects of favorable action. The Poe Cottage is one of the few notable literary shrines in the city of New York; and while it is a small building, it possesses an interest and value quite out of proportion to its intrinsic value. The London County Council is doing much to preserve and indicate with tablets the literary landmarks of London, and we believe that our own municipal authorities will do well to make like recognition of American literary genius, by preserving landmarks associated with such poets as Poe and Drake, both of whom lived in the borough of the Bronx. Such recognition of the intellectual side of New York city life will do much to prevent the criticisms of those who attempt to stigmatize the metropolis as a city altogether abandoned to commercialism.

The officers and executive board of the Women's Auxiliary are as follows:

Founder and Organizer: Mrs. M. Fay Peirce.

Honorary Presidents: Mrs. M. Fay Peirce, Mrs. William Brookfield.

President: Miss Mary Van Buren Vanderpoel.

Vice-Presidents: Mrs. Robert Hoe, Mrs. S. V. White, Mrs. Charles R. Flint, Mrs. Robert Abbe, Mrs. John Cunningham Hazen, Mrs. F. H. Bosworth, Mrs. I. N. Seligman, Mrs. B. B. Odell, Jr., Mrs. Henry F. Dimock, Mrs. Levi P. Morton, Mrs. Henry Villard, Mrs. William Rhineland, Mrs. George P. Slade, Mrs. C. Oliver Iselin, Mrs. Andrew Carnegie, Mrs. James W.

Pinchot, Mrs. Isaac N. Phelps, Mrs. J. W. Henning, Miss S. F. Brodhead, of New York; Mrs. A. T. E. Kirtland, Mrs. Archibald Alexander, of New Jersey; and Mrs. L. D. Alexander, of Connecticut.

Recording Secretary: Mrs. Edward Emerson Waters, 108 West 43rd street, New York city.

Corresponding Secretary: Mrs. Virgil P. Humason, Yonkers, N. Y.

Treasurer: Mrs. James E. Pope, East Orange, N. J.

Executive Board, 1906-1909: Mrs. Geo. S. Bixby, Mrs. J. H. Crosman, Mrs. J. T. Pultz, Mrs. C. H. Terry and Mrs. S. R. Weed; 1905-1908: Mrs. James A. Blanchard, Mrs. Emil L. Boas, Mrs. J. R. Curran, Mrs. J. C. Mar'n and Mrs. C. D. Sabin; 1904-1907: Mrs. J. W. Boothby, Mrs. William Brookfield, Mrs. John C. Coleman, Mrs. S. M. Evans and Mrs. R. H. Greene.

## CONCLUSION.

In the foregoing pages we have indicated only a few of the numerous and varied activities of the Society, involving a vast amount of detailed work throughout the year. With many of the results of its operations it is not publicly identified, its object being to secure results for the public good rather than to exploit itself. It believes that much harm is done by unseemly rivalries between organizations having a common object in view, and its ambition is to co-operate freely and cordially with cognate societies and lend them a helping hand when possible. This policy, we believe, has been a source of great strength in carrying on the work of scenic and historic preservation in different parts of the state and country, and we have reason to believe, from the testimony of individuals, universities, public libraries, and the press, that the Society never enjoyed a larger share of public confidence

than at the present time. For the maintenance of this work, we have financial needs beyond our resources, and in conclusion we renew the hope, expressed on page 27, that the friends of the cause will come forward and put the Society on a financial basis in keeping with the public work which it is doing.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

GEORGE F. KUNZ,

*President.*

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL,

*Secretary.*



---

---

## APPENDIX A.

---

WALTER S. LOGAN.

A Sketch of the Life of the Late President  
of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

BY MYRA B. MARTIN,

Member of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.



## SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF WALTER S. LOGAN.

*By Myra B. Martin.*

Walter Seth Logan, son of Abigail Serene Hollister and Seth Savage Logan, was born April 15, 1847, in Washington, Litchfield county, Connecticut, and died in New York city, July 19, 1906.

He was connected directly or indirectly with all the prominent early families of Connecticut, among whom there were frequent intermarriages; and while deeply interested in the lineage of his forebears in the old world, among whom were many men and women of distinction, he was especially proud of his connection with the men and women whose marked individuality and force of character made possible that Connecticut that has furnished to this nation so many of its enduring elements, and carved its own place on the tablets of our country's history.

Mr. Logan had double descent from the Rev. Thomas Hooker, "the fighting preacher" and founder of Hartford, Connecticut, who occupies a unique place in the history of New England, and many of whose salient characteristics as depicted in Mr. Logan's address on "Thomas Hooker, the First American Democrat," were perpetuated in his descendant.

Mr. Logan was also descended from Richard Treat, one of the original settlers of Wethersfield, Connecticut, and from the Sherman family which includes as members Roger Sherman, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and General and Senator Sherman. All of these ancestors not only loved liberty of thought and action but they fought for it, and perhaps Mr. Logan's intense patriotism and his insistence upon individual liberty of

thought was the cumulative result of several generations of intellectual independence. Mr. Logan's father was a lifelong Democrat, much interested in and identified with the politics of his State, from which he received numerous political honors, serving many terms in the Legislature and as State Comptroller, and so even in his youth, Mr. Logan had the privilege of acquaintance with most of the able men of Connecticut, whose friendly interest in him was maintained throughout their lives.

Mr. Logan was prepared for college in the Suffield Literary Institute and the Fort Edward Collegiate Institute. He was graduated from Yale in 1870, from Harvard Law School in 1871 and Columbia Law School in 1872, in which year he was admitted to the New York bar, and thus had at that time the distinction of being probably the only graduate holding a sheepskin from each of the three great universities, Yale, Harvard and Columbia.

Entering the office of James C. Carter, he became the assistant of Mr. Carter and Charles O'Connor in the famous *Jumel Will* case, thus beginning under the most favorable auspices a career as a lawyer that was full of successes and honors. He was prominent in Mexican as well as State and National legal disputations, and was everywhere recognized one of the foremost men in his profession. The circumstances of his coming to New York are here related in his own words:

"It was in September, 1871, at Cambridge. I had graduated at the law school in July of that year but came back intending to spend another year in a post-graduate course. I arrived a day or two after the beginning of the term. I had enjoyed during the year the special friendship of Professor C. C. Langdell, Dean of the Law School, a formerly distinguished practising lawyer of New York and associate of Mr. James C. Carter. When I reached my room in Cambridge in September, 1871, I found a



note from Professor Langdell asking me to call at his room at once, whether it was night, day or Sunday. I took him at his word and aroused him from his bed within ten minutes after I had received his note. He said to me that his friend, Mr. James C. Carter, had lately visited him and desired him to select from the graduates of the Law School some person to fill a particularly important and delicate position in his office in New York. Professor Langdell added 'I have held this position for you and it is yours if you will take it, but you must decide at once, Mr. Carter is waiting. You know how much I would like to have you with me for another year, but this is an opportunity which I do not think you can afford to lightly pass over.' I said 'I will take it.' This was 11 o'clock at night. I had not unpacked my trunk and I took a carriage, paid the Jehu an extra dollar, and caught the midnight train for New York. The next morning at 9 o'clock I met Mr. Carter in his office in New York and went to work with Mr. Carter and Mr. O'Connor on the famous *Jumel* case which occupied for several years thereafter so much of the time and attention of the New York courts. I was able to do good work in that case and through it make for myself a position in the New York bar, but more than all else, I was able to win the intimate and enduring friendship of Mr. Charles O'Connor and Mr. James C. Carter, the thing which in my whole career I have valued most."

From the time he entered on the practice of law to the time of his death, Mr. Logan was active in his profession, and much important litigation was entrusted to him. Among the well-known cases in which he was retained are the *Wirt and Waterman fountain pen* cases, in the trying of which he established some new principles of patent law; the *Chesebrough estate*; the *Phelps estate* litigation; the *Andrew J. Davis will* case; the *Denison will* case; the suit of *Myerle* against the United States;

the Van Ingen libel suits; the matters of the Delaware Indians in the United States Court of Claims, and the famous water-right controversies in the Southwest. These latter suits brought him much business in Mexico and he became a profound student of Mexican law, history and politics. At the time of his death he was acting as referee in the case of the People of the State of New York against the New York Building Loan Banking Company, one of the most important references ever given, in which the rights of more than twelve thousand stock-holders whose claims aggregated something more than eight million dollars were considered, involving many difficult legal questions, and in which more than two hundred prominent members of the New York bar appeared as counsel. The reference had been going on for a year and a half with almost daily sessions, and was practically completed at the time of his death. His practice frequently took him to Washington, in the arguing of cases before the United States Supreme Court, and he was widely recognized as an advocate of rare ability. His characteristics as a lawyer were succinctly stated by his long-time friend Mr. John De Witt Warner in the following words:

“It is twenty-seven years since I first knew Mr. Logan, and he has left no other friend whom I have known so long and loved so well, or whose passing could have left me henceforth to feel death as the great reality here. From the first, his personality was to me linked with another of peculiar charm, that of James C. Carter, earlier of blessed memory, so long the leader of our bar, and to whose lovable character all who knew him can witness. In connection with the first matter in which I met Mr. Logan, I had to see Mr. Carter, and at the mention of Mr. Logan’s name, I shall never forget how promptly and cordially Mr. Carter spoke of him, or how impressed I was at once by his generous loyalty

to his young associate and the sterling character of one the mention of whose name had called forth such a tribute from such a man. As a lawyer Mr. Logan's place is secure. His legal triumphs are of record, but of the traits that characterized his work, a word. Once enlisted, he was deterred by no obstacle and spared no effort, whether a continent must be crossed to find a forum or continuous strain night and day must be borne for weeks and months. He was tireless and exacting, of himself and of others as well, but I never knew one who did so little that did not count, or who so inspired his assistants and force to that "last pound" of effort that can be made only by one who feels that it is worth while and will tell. As litigant he was strenuous and aggressive. This might be said of others, but I know of none who more loyally and constantly kept in view the ends of litigation — justice and peace — or whom zeal less misled. No client of Mr. Logan's was ever advised to sue except in a just cause, and as a last recourse. None was ever encouraged to keep up litigation when fair settlement was possible. Further, fertile as he was in attack, anxious as were kept counsel who opposed him, disastrous as were his blows to the cause he fought, no one more carefully avoided needlessly hurting the interests or the feeling of opponents — counsel or parties — or left litigants with less to be forgotten before being friends again. Finally few have so long and effectively worked in uplifting and broadening our profession. Prominent at our local Bar, he was one of the founders first of the Bar Association of our State and then of the American Bar Association, of each of which he shared the most important committee work and filled the highest offices; and but a few weeks since it was he who solved my doubts as to an International Committee of the Bar, by such arguments as at once showed how thorough had been his own research and how beneficent was the influence

such a body might wield. Successful as was his professional career, it was not that which was most characteristic of him. More so was his vigorous public spirit. In politics ever interested, ever loyal to his party principles, and ever independent in his stand toward party policy, always a promoter of full and prompt discussion of City, State or Federal problems, I recall, as do thousands of others, the many occasions therefor during the last twenty years, that, first, as one of the choice few and later more and more alone, he so deftly made in so many directions — club, social, convivial — and the tact with which each was used."

Convinced as to the duties which citizenship implies, Mr. Logan, who like his father was a life-long Democrat, took an active part in politics, although never seeking or accepting public office and unselfishly devoted time, attention and money to movements purposing to further the cause of good government. He was a leading spirit in the several reform movements in New York city, and was Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Ballot Reform Association of New York State in 1887-9, whose work has resulted in the present improved condition of our ballot system, greatly reducing the frauds so prevalent under the old system.

An ex-president of the New York State Bar Association, he was appointed by Governor Higgins a member for New York State of the conference of commissioners on Uniform State Laws, and of the Congress meeting at Washington, D. C. in February, 1906, in regard to uniform divorce laws.

A strong, intelligent, outspoken friend of international arbitration, he was for twenty years a familiar figure in the Mohonk Conference, where his speeches were able expositions of the principles of right and law, as they have been developed by the Saxon race. He pleaded strongly and with a jurist's thoroughness for the establishment of a judicial system, a reign of law in international affairs, in place of a reign of force and violence.



Dr. Edward Everett Hale said that "In Mr. Logan's death the resolute friends of International Justice lost one of their best advisors and faithful advocates. Mr. Logan will always be remembered as one of those efficient practical men, well in advance of his time, who led and instructed others where they were uncertain, who knew what was possible and what was impossible, and while he pointed out the way, was always ready to go forward in it himself."

His address as Vice-President of the New York State Bar Association before the Mohonk Conference in 1896, was an eloquent plea for international arbitration, and elicited universal commendation,—amongst many others a special letter from Sir Julian Pauncefote of the British Embassy. Dr. Hale says: "He was a member of the celebrated committee which has won its place in history by putting in form as early as it did an intelligible plan for international arbitration. The suggestions of that plan were in the minds of the men who in the first Hague Conference gave form to the permanent tribunal which now exists. The plan itself, as the New York Bar Association published it to the world, received the cordial consent of prominent men of New York and leaders of public opinion. Mr. Logan never claimed the detail of its authorship but there is no doubt that his wise and practical suggestion took form in the report which was made to the association and approved by them. He lived to have the satisfaction of seeing the world advance rapidly on lines which he had indicated."

This plan was sent to President Cleveland and to many public men in this and other countries, and was one of the efficient agencies in establishing the Hague Court of Arbitration, another one of which was the memorial to the Czar of which Mr. Logan was joint author with the late Martin Jones of Rochester.

Always a prominent figure in the American Bar Association, of whose council he was long the member for New York State, and of which at the time of his death he was Vice-President, he was chairman of its most important committee — the Committee on Commercial Law — and his comprehensive report at the association's meeting in Cleveland in 1897, on "A Broader Basis of Credit" was widely appreciated. In 1903, at the meeting at Hot Springs, Virginia, his far-reaching report in the same capacity on "Commercial Law and Modern Commercial Combination" raised a storm of international comment, raging from drastic condemnation of those affiliated with the "trusts" to the fervent encomiums of those who fear that they foresee in dangerous modern commercial tendencies the downfall of this now prosperous nation. The revelations and developments of the last two years have emphasized the fact that in this report Mr. Logan was thinking clearly ahead of his colleagues, but because of his sturdy conviction that he had the right concept of a great economic evil and a possible remedy, neither the praise nor the blame mattered to him.

He was an orator of no mean reputation, and was in frequent demand on public occasions. A paper read before the Phi Beta Kappa Society at Middlebury College, Vermont, on "A More Socialistic State," and an oration delivered before the literary society of the Washington and Lee University on "The Mission of the Saxon Scholar," received wide attention. A paper read before the Social Science Association on the intricacies of the Latin Code, which paper was discussed by Senor Romero, Mexican Minister to the United States, showed wide research and brought him many appreciative letters from prominent members of the bar. This paper entitled "A Mexican Lawsuit," an article written for the Forum on "Saxon and Latin Courts," and an address delivered before the New York Historical Society, entitled "Cuautla, the

Bunker Hill of Mexico," were translated into Spanish and published in the Quarterly Review of Buenos Ayres and copied in several Mexican publications.

Mr. Logan found time for considerable literary work, a perusal of which shows how far ahead of his time he thought on economic subjects. "An Argument for an Eight Hour Law" was published in 1893; "A Working Plan for a Permanent International Tribunal" in 1896; "The Limitation of Inheritances" in 1900; "A More Socialistic State" in 1901; "Commercial Law and Modern Commercial Combinations" in 1903; "Graft, Its Cause and Cure" in 1906, and many other articles and addresses on a wide variety of subjects show the facility of his pen and the diversity of his mind.

A pronounced optimist, he believed in his race and believed that the world is growing better every day. An ardent patriot, it has been said of him: "To all who knew him there ever shone out an intense patriotism that made every time its season and constantly recalled the best, the most glorious and the most prophetic of our country's traits and hopes."

A member of the Sons of the American Revolution, the Society of Colonial Wars, the Order of Founders and Patriots of America, and many other patriotic and civic societies, he always found time to respond to the frequent calls on him and to lend the weight of his influence and the use of his pen and his intellect in the interest of every patriotic endeavor. The resolutions on his death, drawn by Charles R. Lamb, Donald McLean and Col. John C. Calhoun, state that "The Empire State Society, S. A. R., could have sustained no greater loss than came to it in the death of Mr. Logan. Formerly the President-General of the National Society, and for several terms the President of this State Society, he gave to its development and to the spread of the patriotic principles to foster which it was founded, not only

the best endeavors of his vigorous manhood and the potent strength of his cultured intellect, but welded together its membership by the incomparable geniality of his comradeship and the great warm-hearted sympathy of his personality. We owe him much for his work accomplished for this Society. We owe him more for the example of a lovable nature which ever sought out the best in each of his compatriots and endeavored to make brighter the life of every man brought within the radius of his cheerful influence. In the deep sorrow for our loss we can still rejoice for him that his entrance into that wider life was such as he would most have wished, 'with no interval of weakness or suffering' but armed with all the attributes of his noble manhood, in the full enjoyment of every faculty, active pursuit of the duties of his profession, in one step he left behind all mortal things. We cherish the memory of his genial countenance, the contagious good-fellowship of his hospitality, the sweet nature of his great heart.

"He who in the hearts of his loved ones lives  
Surely is not dead, he is but far away;  
Death only comes when forgetfulness."

A man of simple tastes and habits, he was pre-eminently a lover of nature, and some of his happiest hours were spent at the homestead at Washington, Conn., the old family home, the deed of which is dated 1748. No one who had been privileged to walk with him through the meadows and woods and over the hills he loved so well could ever forget the affectionate manner with which he would lay his hand on a tree and tell some incident of its planting or its subsequent history, and to those who know it seems peculiarly fitting and satisfying that he should lie at rest on the hillside in the place he loved best in all the world. To him all nature was instinct with the life of the past and the



present, an epitome of all that had gone before, and the preservation of this for the future was a matter that strongly appealed to his imagination and made his co-operation in the work of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society a matter of course. His association with Mr. Andrew H. Green was a matter of genuine pleasure to him, and the fact that he was chosen to be Mr. Green's successor as President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was perhaps more gratifying to him than any other of the numerous honors bestowed on him.

Allied to his interest in the work of this Society was his devotion to the cause of civic art in its broadest sense as best fitting a city for its purposes, and as he had an unalterable conviction that this race is the greatest race, this country the greatest country, and this city destined to become the chief city of the world, so he gave his zealous patronage to every effort to fit that race, that country, that city, for fully developing its possibilities, and thus we find him maintaining intimate relations with people in every walk in life and beloved by them all.

It was inevitable that with such a diversity of interests Mr. Logan should have been a member of many clubs and societies. He was one of the founders of the Lawyers' Club, the Reform Club and the National Arts, a member of the Manhattan, Democratic, Lotos, New York Yacht, New York Athletic, Marine and Field, Adirondack League, Cosmos Club of Washington, Hamilton of Brooklyn, Fort Orange of Albany, several patriotic societies, geographical and historical societies, both State and National, Academy of Science, Municipal Art, Metropolitan Museum, and numerous other organizations relating to the arts and sciences. His interest in them all was active and constant, and the esteem in which he was held is typified in the following

resolution passed by his fellow members in the Board of Governors of the National Arts Club.

*“Resolved,* That as a brief and preliminary expression of the sense of personal bereavement felt by all connected with the National Arts Club, as officers, members or employees, in the untimely death of Walter Seth Logan, and in anticipation of more formal action to be taken when we can reflect more calmly and speak more fittingly through a general meeting of the Club, the following be spread upon the Minutes of the Board:

“In the death of Walter S. Logan this Club has lost the member dearest to the surviving membership, most distinguished in disinterested and faithful service for its welfare, most generous in open-handed hospitality and most truly representative of its social life. A devoted friend, a host of incomparable charm, a guest welcome at every function, a wise and intelligent counsellor, a sage and far-sighted organizer of progress and development, a courageous leader of Club opinion, Mr. Logan imparted to the National Arts Club many of the best characteristics of his own distinctive personality.

“Acts of kindness unnumbered and almost unknown, except to the recipients, endeared him to all who came within the large sphere of his influence, and it is a fitting comment upon his power to command respect and affection to record that when the announcement of his death was received at the clubhouse, it was transmitted in tremulous whispers from officers and clerks and employees, and that no sorrow was more spontaneous and sincere than found expression in the tears of the house servants. That he was in the truest sense a gentleman none so fully realized as did those who served him.

“In every stage of his career Mr. Logan was pre-eminently a leader and organizer, willingly followed because every effort was directed along lines that made for good. A great lawyer who never prostituted his talents to unworthy purposes, a courageous and successful business man commanding confidence because he approved only that in which he fully believed, a great financier with none of the weaknesses of so many representatives of that class, the creator and developer of enterprises depending for profit

upon useful production and not upon stock manipulation; a public spirited citizen without personal ambition, unselfish in party loyalty and zeal for good government, he never wearied of public service or of responsibilities in worthy movements of any kind.

"His career as a lawyer was an honor to the American bar. His multiform activities as a citizen tended to the uprearing of high standards of civic loyalty and respect for the supremacy of law. His life as a man leaves no other cause for regret than that it was not prolonged to a riper maturity. His work was not done, and of more than one great undertaking initiated by him it is unhappily true that

"The unfinished window of Aladdin's tower,  
Unfinished must remain."

Mr. Logan's sudden death from angina pectoris was a great shock to his friends all over the world — and their name is legion. A flood of telegrams and letters came pouring in from all quarters of the globe and among them was not one perfunctory one, but every word was an expression of sincere and heartfelt grief at the passing of one whose entire life had been a tale of helpfulness and inspiration. Even to those who knew him most intimately these messages were a revelation of the myriad-minded personality that had reached out in so many directions and benefited everything it touched. Upright in all his dealings, of strictest integrity, just and impartial in his judgments, pure minded as a child, generous to a fault, he was lenient toward every human frailty except dishonesty and disloyalty. A devoted husband and indulgent father, his overflowing great-heartedness embraced humanity, and no one person can ever know <sup>how</sup> much inspiration and practical help he gave to those making a valiant struggle in the battle of life. He was always interested in young men, and many a one can bear witness that some kind word or act of Mr. Logan, some happy introduction or some pushing into prominence on occasion has been the source of strength and success. With a reverence for womanhood

and a belief that in and through womankind are preserved and transmitted the inherent qualities of our race, his attitude toward woman was always that of generous helpfulness toward establishing her independence, mental, spiritual, physical and financial. He preached the gospel of work as the panacea for mental unhealthfulness and unhappiness and was always ready to give of his abundant cheerful philosophy which set many a man and woman on the right path to social usefulness.

One of the most strongly marked characteristics was his utter lack of jealousy, his quick recognition of merit in another's work and his instant expression of admiration of it. He never claimed for himself the credit for a valuable idea or suggestion or work of an associate or subordinate but always promptly and generously gave credit where it was due, often imputing to others the credit which he himself deserved. To those who, working with him, would ask for his advice on certain lines of action, he would often say "Use your own judgment," and whatever might be the result, he always, without criticism of any mistake, stood by the one responsible for it. It was impossible to his nature to shirk any responsibility of his own.

In his friendships and his social relations Mr. Logan was particularly fortunate. On his fiftieth birthday, April 15, 1897, he was given a happy surprise in the presentation of a very handsome loving cup engraved with the names of the givers, among which are such well-known names as John Fiske, Ex-Postmaster-General Wilson, Matias Romero, Mexican Minister to the United States, General Horace Porter, Lieutenant-Governor Woodruff, and Judges Daly, Truax and Bartlett of the Supreme Court of New York. His friends were of every age, color, creed and clime, and it is significant of the ready recognition of his pre-eminent characteristics that they all so easily fell into the habit of calling him



the "Chief," the name affectionately given him by one of his business associates.

Many of his friends wrote or delivered memorial addresses on Mr. Logan, all of them so sincere and heartfelt that to quote one to the exclusion of others might seem invidious and almost impossible, but the expression of a friend of only a year's standing, as compared with that of a friend of nearly thirty years, shows that he not only made new friends but kept the old and "grappled them to him with hooks of steel." Mr. E. H. Randolph, of Shreveport, Louisiana, a prominent member of the Louisiana bar, wrote as follows:

**"In Memoriam. Walter S. Logan.**

"The recent death in New York City of Walter S. Logan removes from the activities of earth one of the manliest and kindest of men.

"It was the writer's good fortune to meet him a little over a year ago at New Orleans, where he came to deliver an address before the Louisiana Bar Association. On that occasion his theme was "The Function of the Lawyer" and his treatment of the subject, pitched upon so high a plane of honor and patriotism, stamped him not only as an accomplished lawyer but also as a man *sans peur et sans reproche*. In this short visit to the South he won the hearts of all he came in contact with by his infectious good humor and his intimate kindness of spirit.

"He was in truth born for friendship.

"Devoted as he was to the law, the claims of duty as a citizen were always strong upon him. Though to a certain extent a partisan, he never gave up to party what was meant for mankind; his country's interests were first — his party's next.

"Large as is his claim upon his contemporaries for his character as a sound lawyer and patriotic citizen, his chief distinction and happiness was that he lived and will continue to live in the hearts of the people who knew him. No man excelled him in the quality ascribed to the good Antonio

"The dearest friend; the kindest man  
The best conditioned and unwearied spirit  
In doing courtesies."

“So he possessed the most precious things a man can have — Love, Honor, obedience, troops of friends.

“The warmth of his manly presence we can never have again, but his gentle spirit abides with us.”

The remarks of his longtime friend, Mr. John DeWitt Warner, at the funeral services of Mr. Logan, from which quotation has already been made, conclude as follows and make a fitting conclusion to this brief record of a life so full of earnest and vigorous purpose and action, and so marked by innumerable kind thoughts and deeds that any attempted chronicle of them would be inadequate.

“More than all else, however, it was his many-sided humanity for which we best knew him. Not alone or chiefly because he so inspired love and confidence — though he was one of those who have most done so — but that to a degree that I recall in no other whom I have known he had the faculty of appreciation and sympathy with every lovable trait, every worthy motive, every real merit of each who touched him — man or woman — in public life or professional or social intercourse. It was the greatest of gifts. Others there may have been whom as many loved and trusted. I know of no other man who knew so well so many others of every walk in life, who touched others from so many sides, who cherished and enjoyed so many others for the best that was in each as did Walter Seth Logan.

“And so we shall remember him — not so much as a great lawyer, though he was such; not so much as a distinguished publicist, though he was such; but as the great-hearted brother and friend of us all — one whose whole life illustrated that grand optimism taught by St. Paul which — next to the two commandments into which his Master distilled the older ten — has done most to better and brighten this world: ‘Whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just,

whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue and if there be aught worthy of praise, think on these things.'

"Thus it was with our friend. Ever loving the good, the true and the beautiful, constantly searching out and seizing and making the most of what was best in his fellowman — God gave him the ability to see ever more clearly in each what was best and what was most worthy of admiration and sympathy, until, having done so much for each of us, his world was to him a better and more lovely world than that we know, and his reward our aspiration."





---

## APPENDIX B.

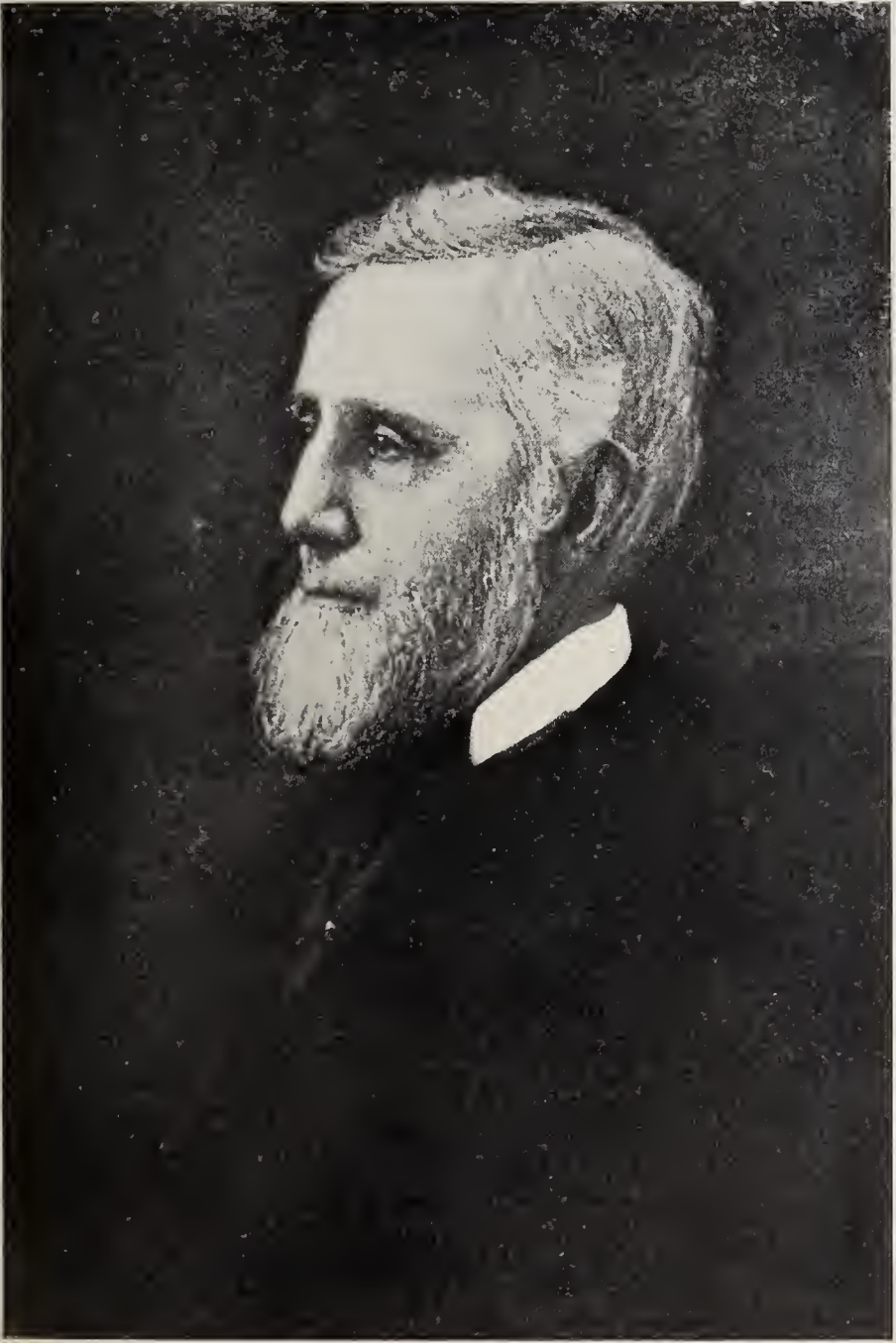
---

### LETCHWORTH PARK AND ITS DONOR.

By the Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

---





Wm. Pryor Letchworth, donor of Letchworth Park.  
(See pages 27 and 115, et seq.)





## LETCHWORTH PARK AND ITS DONOR.

### CHAPTER I.

#### *Biographical Sketch of William Pryor Letchworth, LL.D.*

There is in the western part of New York State, on the brink of a forested canyon and overlooking a stately waterfall, an idyllic home. It is such a home as a Thoreau or a Bryant or an Emerson might have loved. It is a modest frame dwelling, filled with good books and other evidences of culture, and pervaded by an atmosphere of good cheer and hospitality for either the old acquaintance or the stranger within the gates. The pillars of the veranda, which extends along two sides of the house, are entwined with many-colored convolvuli in their season, while specimens of septaria and other curious geological formations from the neighborhood cluster around their bases. Out on the well-trimmed lawn are bushes of delicately tinted hydrangeas; and a fountain, whose source is in the neighboring hillside, jets up from the midst of a pellucid pool. On the borders of the lawn on two sides stand the superb sentinels of the adjacent forest, while the other two sides front upon a canyon 350 feet deep, from which rises the endless diapason of falling waters.

This is the home, however, not of a dreaming poet, but of a man with a poet's soul united to a practical and executive mind which has been devoted for more than the length of an average generation to the welfare of his fellow-men. He is a man of singular personal modesty, of gentle voice, of winning old-school courtesy, of sensitive sympathies, and a great, all-enveloping heart. Although the whitened locks above his kindly face tell something of the fourscore and three years which he has seen, yet

his unimpaired faculties are still devoted daily to the service of human brotherhood, and the unabated warmth of his human sympathy makes sunny the autumn of his beautiful life.

This man is William Pryor Letchworth, LL.D., of Portage, N. Y., who, on December 31, 1906, deeded to the State of New York, for the benefit of mankind, his beautiful estate of about 1,000 acres, representing an investment of over half a million dollars.

Mr. Letchworth's family name, as we learn from various official sources, is of Saxon origin. The name, prior to the Norman Conquest, was "Lecceword," afterwards changed to "Letchford" and "Letchworth." It was the name of a landed estate owned by a family of the same name, whose fortunes were identified with those of Harold, the Saxon King, who lost his life and kingdom at the battle of Hastings on the 14th day of October, 1066. The Baron of Lecceword and many of his retainers were slain in this battle, which made William the Conqueror master of England.

Among the lands given by King William to his followers as a reward for their services was the Lecceword estate. Two branches of the family — one spelling the name "Letchworth" and the other "Letchford" — presented a claim for the property, which was denied by the Conqueror. The information is given in Domesday Book that the manor was bestowed upon Robert Gernon, a Norman knight; but we learn that in the reign of Henry the First (1100 to 1130) it was in the possession of William de Montfixo. The manor is in the diocese of Lincoln, and Hundred of Broadwater, in the county of Herts. Its history down to the present time is well known, and the searcher after the beauties of rural England finds much to interest him in its grand old oaks scattered over more than a thousand acres

of green turf; in its rambling battlemented manor house, a portion of which was built in Saxon times, and in the ancient church with its long list of rectors extending back 700 years. Recently, by reason of its accessibility to London, the property has been acquired by a company for the purpose of establishing a residence district.

The family of Letchford, who have resided for many generations in the north of England, still retain the ancient crest — a winged leopard's head; and the Letchworth family remaining in the south of England have the same crest, with the same traditions. There is not a doubt in either family of their common ancestry. The name, John de Letchworth, appears in an early record under the date A. D., 1333.

The family were among the earliest followers of George Fox. Mr. Robert Letchworth was one of the first converts to the Quakers. His ancestors were members of the Church of England. The name of Judith Letchworth was attached to a petition to Parliament in 1659 for relief from the oppression of tithes. In the year 1660 Robert Letchworth suffered from ill usage at Cambridge and in the same year was committed to the Tollbooth prison in that city. In 1662 he was brought before the Sessions for absenting himself from the national worship, was condemned to prison by the justices, and while confined there was excommunicated for his absence.

Mr. Thomas Letchworth, son of Robert and Elizabeth Letchworth (born 1739, died 1785), was a very earnest preacher of the Society of Friends — a man of talent and education, the author of a volume of sermons, and also of a poem entitled "Descant on the Times," which was first printed in London and afterwards reprinted in Philadelphia by Benjamin Franklin. He also published in an octavo volume the "Works of John Woolman." It

will be recalled that John G. Whittier published the journal of this distinguished preacher in two different editions — one in 1876, the other in 1879. A biography of Mr. Thomas Letchworth was published in England after his decease by Mr. William Matthews. In this the writer says of this good man, "He was one who seemed born for the instruction, the reformation and the delight of civil and religious society. In him were united the most lively abilities, the most ardent thirst of inquiry into moral science, the most acute penetration into the characteristics of the human mind, and the most genuine love of natural, political and religious freedom."

Mr. Robert Letchworth's second son, John, came to America, and from him are descended the American Letchworths. His third son, Thomas, was the preacher, and from him are descended all who bear the name of Letchworth in England at the present time. The male descendants of this Mr. Thomas Letchworth in England are Mr. Thomas Letchworth, the author of a volume of poems entitled "The Legend of Allendale," printed under the *nom de plume* of Felix Morterra; his son, a practicing physician, who is a resident of Bournemouth, England; a grandson, the sixth Thomas Letchworth, who is still a child; Sir Edward Letchworth, F. S. A., living in London, on whom the honor of knighthood has been conferred by King Edward the Seventh; and two brothers of Sir Edward, who are officiating clergymen in the Church of England.

Mr. John Letchworth, son of Mr. Robert Letchworth, was born 1725 and emigrated to America in 1766, leaving his wife and four children in England. He settled in Philadelphia, and his family rejoined him there. He subsequently returned to England to close some important business matters, leaving his family in Philadelphia; but after a tedious voyage which com-



pletely exhausted him and impaired his health, he died in London, August 10, 1772, in the 47th year of his age. One of his descendants, Mr. John Letchworth of Philadelphia, still has in his possession the parchment bearing the Lord Mayor's signature, with his seal and the seal of the city of London, dated 1758, which conveyed to John Letchworth the "Freedom of the city of London." After his decease his widow and four children — two sons, John and William, and two daughters,—remained in Philadelphia.

During the period of the Revolution the family suffered many hardships, and the two boys while seeking provisions outside the city, were arrested by a band of cowboys, their provisions were seized and their lives were threatened. The eldest of these boys, John, lived to be a noted preacher of the Society of Friends and a man of prominence in business, and his grandson has in his possession a parchment presented to his grandfather personally by Governor McKean — the same as given to Mr. Stephen Girard and others for their devotion to the welfare of the city of Philadelphia through the prevalence of the plague of yellow fever, to which, in a period of three months, five thousand persons fell victims.

In the capacity of preacher, the Rev. John Letchworth traveled over a great portion of the territory now embraced in the states of Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee and districts nearer his home. In these journeyings he had often to sleep on the bare ground, with his overcoat for a covering. Several times on these expeditions he had interviews with the famous Indian chief, Cornplanter.

He was interested in much of the charitable and religious work in the city of Philadelphia, and he was one of the few Friends associated with Bishop White's Sunday-schools, in which he took great interest. He was also a member of the earliest anti-slavery society and bore an active part in its work. The Society of

Friends was among the first to denounce slavery, and many of them who were slave owners manumitted or otherwise disposed of their slaves.

The younger brother, William, continued to reside in Philadelphia. He married there, and was the father of eight children. His eldest son, named Josiah, was the father of Hon. William Pryor Letchworth.

The Hon. William Pryor Letchworth was born in Brownville, Jefferson county, N. Y., May 26, 1823, the son of Mr. Josiah Letchworth, as above stated, and Ann Hance Letchworth

While he was yet young, the family moved to Auburn. There the older members of the Letchworth family enjoyed the intimate friendship of Secretary William H. Seward and family and the friendship has been maintained by the living representatives of both families.

After spending seven years of his youth in Auburn and three years in New York city in mercantile pursuits, Mr. Wm. P. Letchworth in 1848 went to Buffalo and formed a partnership with Mr. Samuel F. Pratt and Mr. Pascal P. Pratt, under the style of Pratt & Letchworth, wholesale importers and manufacturers of saddlery hardware. Mr. Letchworth was active in founding the extensive malleable iron works at Black Rock. It was a time when the malleable iron industry was in its comparative infancy and the process of making malleable iron was regarded as difficult. Nevertheless, the enterprise proved successful, the business prospered, and Mr. Letchworth acquired a competency.

His health having been impaired by too close application to work, he looked around for a place of refuge from the exacting demands of city life, and in 1859 made his initial purchase at Portage Falls on the upper Genesee river. As he saw the seven-hued arch that spanned one of the falls, the name Glen Iris came

into his mind, and so he christened it. For a number of years he divided his time between Buffalo and Glen Iris, ultimately taking up his permanent residence at the latter place, which became the radiant point of his benefactions. His removal to Glen Iris did not proceed from any indifference to the amenities of social life, but was simply for the purpose of obtaining greater freedom for carrying on his benevolent work. He once said to the writer that he had tried to act on the sentiment expressed in Longfellow's "Psalm of Life," quoting the verse:

"Let us then be up and doing  
With a heart for any fate,  
Still achieving, still pursuing,  
Learn to labor and to wait."

At the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861, Mr Letchworth's sympathies were ardently in favor of the Union, and he contemplated entering the hospital service of the Army, but his physicians forbade it on account of his health.

While Mr. Letchworth was an indefatigable worker in his business, he did not let it engross his attention to the exclusion of the larger affairs of the community, and he found time to gratify his tastes for the fine arts and to do his share toward furthering the establishment of liberal enterprises. After having been a member of the Buffalo Fine Arts Academy for several years, in 1871 he was elected President and held the position for three years. Upon his accession to the presidency, he found the Academy deeply in debt. Interest in the fine arts was but little developed in Buffalo thirty-three years ago. It had not then the encouragement which it has since received from generous patrons, especially from Mr. J. J. Albright, whose magnificent gift of a classic building will stand for centuries a monument to its donor. For years the expenditures of the Academy had exceeded its income, and its dissolution had been recommended by the committee

previously appointed to investigate its financial affairs. Mr. Letchworth was loath to see this blow fall upon the art interests of the city and rallying to his aid such men as Mr. Joseph Warren, Mr. Philip Dorsheimer, Mr. Henry A. Richmond, Mr. Sherman S. Jewett and Mr. L. G. Sellstedt, the debt was paid, the art gallery extended and a substantial permanent fund established for the maintenance of the institution. In addition to this, the management was re-organized so that the receipts more than covered the expenditures, and the privileges of the Academy were at the same time enlarged. To care for the permanent fund of the Academy a fund commission of three members was created by act of the Legislature, and Mr. Letchworth served upon it for twenty years.

Among the other organizations which enlisted his public-spirited labors were the Buffalo Historical Society, of which he was at one time President, and the Buffalo Female Seminary, of which he was a Trustee. He was also, for a number of years, a Trustee of the old Buffalo Savings Bank.

In 1873, with a view to devoting himself to charitable work, he retired from business. Of his many private charities—the “little, nameless, unremembered acts of kindness and of love” which Wordsworth calls “that best portion of a good man’s life,” some of which are known to the writer but more of which can be suspected,—it is unnecessary to speak. Their seeds are planted in many a grateful heart, bearing their flowers and ripening their fruit in the sunshine which the deeds themselves have created. But of his public charities, the records of the State are eloquent.

In 1873 Governor John A. Dix appointed him a State Commissioner of Charities. It was at a time when the work of the Board of Charities did not enjoy the public confidence and support which it deserved, and Mr. Letchworth, in the hope of demon-



strating the disinterested character of the Board's work and winning public confidence, resolved to give his services gratuitously. To this resolution he adhered during the twenty-four years of his public service, receiving neither compensation for his services nor reimbursement for his expenses. The latter were by no means inconsiderable. In 1878 he was elected President of the Board, and during the ten years in which he held that office, the chief burden fell on him, and his expenses for travelling, clerical help, etc., were large.

During his twenty-four years' connection with the State Board of Charities nearly the whole of his time was taken up by his duties as Commissioner. The History of Livingston County says that "these duties included inspections of the poor-houses and the great city alms-houses, institutions for the care and reformation of the young, homes for the aged, and, in fact, all the public and private charitable institutions of the State. In 1875 he inspected all the orphan asylums and juvenile reformatories in the State, containing altogether 17,791 children, and made a report thereon for the Legislature, embracing upwards of 500 pages. Special attention was given to the children in the poor-houses and alms-houses, and the demoralizing influences surrounding them were shown in their true light. In a report made by him, which was transmitted to the Legislature in 1875, he recommends the passage of a law requiring the removal of all children over two years of age from the poor-houses and alms-houses of the State and forbidding their commitment to these institutions thereafter. This recommendation was adopted by the Legislature, and resulted in the removal of several thousand children from these places of demoralization and placing them under wholesome moral influences. About three years were devoted to bringing about this reform.

"Mr. Letchworth's sympathies were keenly alive to the wrongs to which the insane were subjected, and his long-continued and

strenuous efforts in their behalf have resulted in great benefit to this unfortunate class. In order to inform himself as to the best methods adopted in other countries for their care, in 1880 and 1881 he made a careful inspection of the most noted institutions in Europe and also a critical examination of the boarding-out systems of Scotland and Belgium. In making these researches, which extended to England, Scotland, Ireland, Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Belgium, Holland, France and the German States, he spent about seven months. The result of his labors, with the conclusions drawn from them, was embodied in an illustrated volume entitled "The Insane in Foreign Countries," which has become a standard work of reference.

"In 1886 Mr Letchworth was appointed chairman of a commission of five persons to locate an asylum for the insane in northern New York. This important duty, involving a prospective expenditure of several million dollars, was performed on his part with the same conscientiousness that characterized all his public work. The entire territory was travelled over twice in company with one or more of his fellow commissioners. On making their report it was found that the members of the commission were not in accord, and, to their great regret, Mr. Letchworth and Dr. Wise, Superintendent of the Willard Asylum, felt compelled to make a minority report. On the presentation of the reports to the Legislature a protracted and bitter controversy ensued, resulting finally in the adoption of the minority report. This action of the Legislature proved to be of incalculable advantage to the State. The St. Lawrence State Hospital, containing on the first of August, 1904, 2,075 inmates, including officers, employees and patients, is situated in a bend of the St. Lawrence river a few miles below Ogdensburg. Its site embraces nearly a thousand acres of fertile land especially adapted to garden tillage.

The institution has two unlimited sources of pure water supply and means of discharging its waste into the swift current of the St. Lawrence. Centrally located with reference to the population of the district which it is designed to accommodate, and surrounded by magnificent scenery, it is safe to say that, with all its advantages, its site is unsurpassed by that of any institution of its kind in the country.

“Mr. Letchworth’s benevolent efforts have also been directed toward benefiting the epileptic class, for whom adequate means of relief do not even now exist. Pursuant to a call made by medical men and laymen interested in the care and treatment of epileptics residing in different parts of the United States, a meeting was held in the Academy of Medicine, New York city, on the 24th of May, 1898, at which measures were discussed for promoting the welfare of epileptics and especially for providing further special provision for their care, which was then sadly deficient. It was decided at the meeting to organize a National Association for the Study of Epilepsy and the Cure and Treatment of Epileptics. This was accordingly done by the election of a corps of officers, the adoption of a constitution and the forming of by-laws to govern the work. Mr. Letchworth was elected President, and Dr. Wm. P. Spratling, Superintendent of Craig Colony, Secretary.

“At that time there was no general source of information from which a knowledge of what had already been accomplished in the way of special provision for epileptics could be derived. Mr. Letchworth set out to supply this need, and after an exhaustive research, prepared and dedicated to the Association his illustrated work entitled ‘Care and Treatment of Epileptics,’ which in no sense designed as a medical treatise, presented the different views of many distinguished specialists in therapeutics as related to epilepsy. Later, with the same object in view, with the assistance of Secretary Hay, who addressed letters upon the

subject to many American ministers abroad, asking their co-operation with Mr. Letchworth, much interesting material relating to epileptics and their treatment in foreign countries was collected. This was printed with the papers and discussions of the first annual meeting of the Association, which was held in Washington, D. C., in 1901. This, with the first-named work, presented a vast amount of information and profitable suggestion upon this important subject, showing the progress made for special provision in colonies and otherwise to that time.

“While to Dr. Peterson, sustained by the action of the State Charities Aid Association, we are indebted for the primary movement in securing a colony for epileptics in this State, for the selection of the magnificent site the colony occupies we are largely indebted to the sound judgment, persistency, earnestness and preponderating influence of Mr. Letchworth.

“Mr. Letchworth’s charity and reform work has not been confined to New York State. He was an active member of the first National Conference of Charities and Correction, held in connection with the American Social Science Association in New York city in 1874, and was President of the National Conference of Charities and Correction held at St. Louis in 1884. He has ever since maintained his interest in these conferences, attending most of them as they have been held in different states, and has contributed not a few valuable papers to these important national gatherings.

“Mr. Letchworth was also chosen President of the first New York State Conference of Charities and Correction, which held its first annual meeting in the Senate Chamber of the State Capitol in November, 1900. At this conference the charitable and correctional institutions and organizations of the State were generally represented and important principles relating to their management discussed. The proceedings were subsequently pub-



lished by authority of the Legislature in a volume containing nearly 300 pages."

In 1893 the University of the State of New York conferred upon Mr. Letchworth the degree of Doctor of Laws "*in recognition of his distinguished services to the State of New York as a member and president of the State Board of Charities and as an author of most valuable contributions to the literature pertaining to the dependent classes.*"

The following extract from the thirtieth report of the State Board of Charities to the Legislature, in 1897, on his resignation from the Board after nearly a quarter of a century of gratuitous service as a commissioner, reflects the opinions of those most intimately familiar with his work and achievements:

"The members of the State Board of Charities have learned with profound regret of the resignation on the 14th ultimo of the Honorable William Pryor Letchworth, Commissioner representing the Eighth Judicial District on the Board. Originally appointed by Governor Dix, in April, 1873, and successively reappointed by Governors Robinson, Hill and Flower, Mr. Letchworth had become at the time of his resignation the senior member of the Board.

"Entering into this office well equipped by nature and research for the efficient discharge of his duties, Mr. Letchworth has, without remuneration, devoted the maturer years of his life to the amelioration of the condition of the suffering, unfortunate and dependent classes in the State of New York. Every branch of the work devolving upon the State Board of Charities has felt the uplifting impulse of his wise and persistent efforts. The insane, the poor in county houses, the blind, the orphan and destitute children, the juvenile delinquents are all now more intelligently and humanely cared for in consequence of his initiation and unfailing and practical support of measures instituted for their relief.

"By his conservative and painstaking discharge of official duties and intelligent application thereto of his wide sociological

knowledge, Mr. Letchworth early won and has steadily retained the confidence and respect of the people of the State. These qualifications also led to his successive annual elections to the presidency of the Board for the period of ten years from 1878 to 1887. During this whole period his disregard of all selfish ambition and his many lovely qualities of heart and mind have gained for him the affection and esteem of his colleagues and hosts of friends.

“By his resignation the people of the State of New York have lost the services of a tried and useful official, and the State Board of Charities the assistance and advice of one of its most valued members. Into the retirement which he has sought our earnest wishes for his future happiness accompany him.”

Mr. Letchworth's charitable activities did not cease with his retirement from the State Board of Charities, but he still keeps them up with Glen Iris as his base of operations, performing daily an amount of work which would tax a man many years his junior.

With all of his remarkable force of character and executive ability, Mr. Letchworth has never lost the singular gentleness of manner and old-time courtesy in which he was bred in his youth. He was brought up under the influence of parents who entertained the religious faith of the Society of Friends, and this influence was an important factor in the forming of his character and directing the course of his activities in later life.

Perhaps no single incident of his boyhood reflects the innate tenderness of heart, which he never outgrew, more than the revulsion of feeling which he experienced one day after shooting a robin. He had a little rifle, and like most boys wanted to hit something. Seeing a robin redbreast, he thoughtlessly shot it. When he saw what he had done, he revolted at the wanton deed; and ever since then he has been the friend and champion of harmless animals and strongly reprehends their destruction.

His fondness for good literature manifested itself early. His father had a small cabinet library containing books on art, history,

science, poetry, etc., and he pored over these at mealtime and in the evening, which were the only intervals he had for the gratification of this side of his nature. One who sees the effect of early reading on Mr. Letchworth can appreciate the force of the advice which he often gives to young people to read only that which is worth remembering.

He ranks the Bible first among great books, and still maintains his life-long custom of having a reading from Holy Writ on Sunday evenings. In his younger days he committed to memory a great deal of verse. Something of his matured taste in this respect is indicated by the fact that one of his favorite poems is Whittier's "Eternal Goodness," a verse of which runs as follows:

"I know not where his islands lift  
           Their fronded palms in air;  
 I only know I cannot drift  
           Beyond his love and care."

The human side of history and biography has always had a great interest for him, and books of this sort were doubtless another strong factor in shaping his subsequent career.

He has always been a lover of nature and landscape beauty, and it was this intense appreciation of natural things that drew him to Glen Iris and later led him to go to so much expense and pains to preserve it. This faculty has found great satisfaction in Downing's landscape works.

The person who loves the beautiful in nature usually loves children, and Mr. Letchworth is no exception to the rule. Hundreds of grown men and women remember his kindly interest in them when they were children and when he was not many years their senior. Among their childhood memories are delightful walks through the beautiful grounds of Glen Iris and the cordial welcome invariably given to the children by the owner. Mr. Letchworth always took a deep interest in the public schools, frequently inviting the children of different schools to join in visiting his

place. These events, which happened so many years ago, may have passed from Mr. Letchworth's memory, busied as he has been with many responsibilities, but not so with the children. One of the latter, now grown up, testifies that his "deeds of kindness and many little attentions were so indelibly stamped on our young minds that time can never erase them."

An educator, formerly identified with the Glen Iris school, recently gave the writer the following reminiscence:

"I remember most distinctly his frequent visits to our little school in the Glen Iris district and the many practical, useful lessons that he taught us. For example, when we were trying to commit to memory a geography lesson on the subject of 'zones' or something else that our youthful minds could not grasp, he would draw on the board a map of the town or county in which we lived. This would interest us deeply. The books and other prizes that he frequently offered for the best scholarship in spelling, penmanship, mathematics, etc., are still treasured by many who possess them."

Mr. Letchworth has the fortunate faculty, which Lincoln possessed, of finding occasional refuge in light humor from the more serious thoughts which weigh on his mind and draw upon his sympathies. He keenly relishes a harmless witticism and occasionally indulges in one himself. One day he was describing to a boy the various events which took place on the Council House Grounds when the last Indian Council on the Genesee was held there in 1872. After the ceremonies around the council fire were over, Mr. Letchworth had an old British cannon fired.

"Did it make the Indians jump?" asked the boy.

"Yes, indeed," replied Mr. Letchworth.

"Did they jump much?" asked the boy.

"Yes, they jumped 44 feet."

"Forty-four feet!" exclaimed the boy, incredulously.



"Yes, 44 feet," said Mr. Letchworth soberly. "There were 22 Indians, and each Indian had 2 feet, and they all jumped."

We have reserved for the following pages the events particularly connected with the acquisition and improvement of Glen Iris. In the present chapter, inadequate as it is, we have perhaps indicated enough of Mr. Letchworth's life and character to enable the reader to appreciate the following quotation from the "History of Livingston County," by Mr. Lockwood R. Doty:

"America has been blessed with no more devoted philanthropist than he to whom David Gray so happily and affectionately refers as the 'Valley's Good Genius,' and whose loyalty to the by-gone actors in memorable events in the history of Western New York and intense interest in rescuing those events from oblivion have made this chapter possible. For half a century the energies and resources of William Pryor Letchworth have been applied without stint to the improvement of the condition of the indigent and every other class of unfortunates who become the subjects of public care. Actuated by the tenderest sympathy for misfortune and suffering in every form, his marvelously clear and broad-minded conception of the best methods of charitable work, his close study and observation of the subject in this country and abroad, his knowledge of men, his wisdom, his unerring judgment and his practical view of things have been the inspiration and initiative of the best that we have to-day in the splendid charities system which obtains in the State of New York, and no man identified with the history of this county has more honored her or rendered in his field of labor more distinguished service to the State than this great humanitarian, who, retired from active official life, is passing his years in the midst of impressive surroundings in the consciousness of having accomplished a work which will endure long after the monuments his generosity has erected have crumbled to dust."

## CHAPTER II.

*Acquisition and Improvement of Glen Iris by Mr. Letchworth.*

In following the course of Mr. Letchworth's public charitable work, we have passed by his activities at Glen Iris, to which we must now return.

Mr. Letchworth may be ranked among the pioneers of Scenic and Historic Preservation in America. Long before the first Federal scenic reservation had been created in the Yellowstone Park and longer before the first great State reservation of natural beauty in the United States had been created at Niagara Falls, he had quietly begun his work in this direction at Glen Iris with the design of giving ultimately to the public a place long regarded in New York as second in beauty and interest only to Niagara Falls.

When he made his first acquisition at this place in 1859, the landscape was in the demoralized condition which follows the devastating strokes of the lumberman's axe. Almost all of the primeval forest which once so beautifully clothed this region had been cut down and transported to the saw-mill, while the debris had been left behind. There was a saw-mill on the banks of the river by the Middle Fall, and dead logs, slabs and other refuse disfigured the scene. His first concern was to remove the debris, reforest the denuded area, and by other improvements restore as nearly as possible the natural aspect of the landscape.

As the work advanced and the danger of commercial intrusion increased, he realized that to protect the commanding beauty of the place he must increase his acquisitions so as to take in both banks of the gorge. He therefore kept on buying until he had acquired about 1,000 acres, stretching along both sides of the river for about three miles and including all three of the Portage Falls. The estate now embraces both forest and farm lands, the former

including a bit of virgin forest on the left bank of the river near the Lower Falls.

The great diversity of the topography of the estate thus acquired has made it the habitat of a remarkable variety of flora and fauna. Beginning with the earliest anemones and bloodroots, and, as the season advances, running on through the houstonias, violets, columbines, trinity flower, mandrakes, azaleas, laurel, golden rods and countless others, the flowers of Glen Iris range through a spectrum of colors that rivals the rainbow which gave the Glen its name. The Hon. George W. Clinton, President of the Society of Natural Sciences of Buffalo, who spent much time at Portage, says that a greater variety of plant life can be found there than in any other locality of which he has knowledge. And Mr. Eldredge E. Fish, the author and naturalist, says: "In many respects, this charming retreat surpasses any other in its attractions for the naturalist. The flora is more abundant and varied, while the song-birds are here in greater numbers than in any other locality in the State."

In improving the property, Mr. Letchworth has been so successful in preserving the natural conditions that the native growths and inhabitants still find congenial surroundings and continue to occupy their old haunts.

In addition to the public highways which run through Letchworth Park, the owner has laid out several private drives. Where these roads have any considerable-grade, they are intersected by a very simple and ingenious culvert devised by Mr. Letchworth for the purpose of diverting the rivulets which are so destructive to a road-bed in wet weather. He has also laid out romantic paths, erected rustic arbors and gateways, built stone walls by the road-side along precipitous places, constructed flights of stairs by which to reach some of the most salient view points, and otherwise made the estate safe and accessible. In

making these improvements, he has not confined them to his own property, but has assisted the town authorities in many ways.

The farms are named Lauterbrunnen, Prospect Home, and Chestnut Lawn. The latter is a model dairy farm with modern buildings and apparatus. Upon the necks of the cows which browse upon the fertile fields are hung genuine Swiss bells, the tinkling of which is extremely musical. Where practicable, the farm cottages have been built in the Swiss chalet style in order to harmonize with the scenery.

The Glen Iris residence is a modest frame dwelling, surrounded by extensive lawns, opposite the Middle Fall. When the old wooden Portage bridge was destroyed by fire in the morning of May 6, 1875, brands from the burning structure were carried by the wind as far as the house and threatened it with destruction, but it was saved by vigilance.\* On the east side of the house is a small lake, from the midst of which rises a beautiful fountain, fed by springs in the adjacent hillside. Immediately west of the house are some superb Norway spruce trees; and beyond them is a large oval flower garden enclosed within a high evergreen hedge. The barns and subordinate buildings in the rear are screened from view by natural growths.

On a slightly higher level back of the residence grounds are the Council House Grounds, so-called from the Indian Council House which stands there. The history of this interesting structure, which was brought here from Caneadea and in which the last Indian Council on the Genesee was held in 1872, is given in the article by the late Mr. David Gray of Buffalo to be found on pages 201 to 227 of this report.†

---

\* A particular description of the burning, written by Mr. Letchworth, may be found in the "History of Livingston County," edited by Lockwood R. Doty, Esq., of Genesee, N. Y., and published in 1905. See page 511, et seq. The first train passed over the present bridge July 31, 1875.

† Another interesting paper in regard to the Council House, by Mr. Henry R. Howland of Buffalo, may be found under the title of "The Old Caneadea Council House and its Last Council Fire" in volume VI of the Publications of the Buffalo Historical Society, 1903.





Letchworth Park: Indian Council House, with Indian Mortar and Pestle for pounding corn. (See page 136.)



At the time of that Council, Mr. Letchworth was urged to consent to adoption into the Seneca Nation in honor of his devotion to the interests of the Indians; but he declined from motives of modesty and the exercises on the Council House grounds were concluded without his induction. Toward evening, however, after he had returned to his house, he was summoned to the door and found that the Indians had come down to urge him again to become one of their brothers. He thereupon consented, and the ceremony of adoption was performed on the spot. The name which the Indians gave him was "Hai-wa-ye-is-tah," which means, "the man who always does the right thing." It is worthy of note that the Indian Chief Cornplanter, who acted as master of ceremonies on this occasion, was grandson of the great Cornplanter with whom Mr. John Letchworth had occasional interviews on his missionary journeys into the west.

The Council House measures 40.1 feet in length and 17.4 feet in width on the outside. The walls are of hewn logs, 10 feet high. The logs are from 6 to 10 inches thick and from 12 to 16 inches high, laid up eight logs high, and chinecked with moss and clay. The courses above the doors are solid logs the full length of the house.

When the Council House was first brought to Glen Iris, one of the logs of the western end bore on its inside face some mysterious sign, which, when seen by an Indian, always led him to indulge in strange gestures and antics. What the sign was and what it signified are not known. Some one cut it out several years ago, and now there is only a blank place left where this ancient and singular symbol was carved.

In the Council House are an old-fashioned mortar and pestle, such as were used by the Indians in pounding corn. The mortar is fashioned out of a section of a tree trunk and the pounder is

also of wood. These may be seen standing outside of the door in the picture of the Council House in this report.

The bark canoe which hangs up under the rafters is of Indian manufacture and was used by the Indians in the vicinity of Mackinaw, Michigan, in the fur trade. It was given to Mr. Letchworth by Capt. Dorr, a Great Lake navigator and trader, who bought it and the load of furs which it contained from its Indian owner at Mackinaw.

Similar to the Council House and equally interesting is the "White Woman's Cabin," a long building standing to the north-westward of it near by. The "White Woman of the Genesee" was Mary Jemison. As a girl she was taken captive by the Indians during the French and Indian War, and spent her life among the aborigines. Her biography is one of the most dramatic and pathetic stories of that period. A further allusion to her will be found on page 211 of Mr. Gray's article. The White Woman's Cabin is one which she built for one of her daughters at the Gardeau Reservation and which Mr. Letchworth rescued from destruction, as he had rescued the Council House, by having it transported to Glen Iris and re-erected. Among the interesting interior features of the Cabin are the fireplace, the notched log serving as a stairway to the attic, the old loom, and the original gravestone of Mary Jemison, protected under glass.

Opposite the Cabin door, and between it and the Council House, is the grave of Mary Jemison herself, surrounded by Indian grave-stones and marked by a monument erected by Mr. Letchworth. When she died in 1833 at the age of 91, she was buried on the Seneca Reservation of Buffalo Creek. In 1874, the opening of a street through the cemetery demanded the obliteration of her grave, and at the request of Mr. Wm. C. Bryant and other members of the Buffalo Historical Society, Mr. Letchworth consented



to the burial of her remains on his Council House grounds. Hither they were brought and reverently reinterred. The original gravestone had been so mutilated by relic hunters that Mr. Letchworth decided to give it special protection, as before stated, in the Cabin, and he erected at the head of the grave a monument which bears on one side the original inscription, as follows:

In  
Memory of  
The White Woman  
MARY JEMISON  
Daughter of  
Thomas Jemison and Jane Irwin  
Born on the Ocean between Ireland and Phila., in 1742  
or 3. Taken captive at Marsh Creek, Pa., in 1755.  
Carried down the Ohio. Adopted into an Indian Family.  
In 1759 removed to Genesee River. Was  
naturalized in 1817.  
Removed to this place in 1831.  
And having survived two husbands and five children,  
leaving three alive,  
She Died Sept. 19th, 1833, aged about ninety-one years,  
Having a few weeks before expressed a hope of pardon through  
Jesus Christ  
"The counsel of the Lord that shall stand."

The words "this place" in the foregoing refer to the Seneca Reservation on Buffalo Creek. On the other side the monument bears this inscription:

To the  
Memory of  
MARY JEMISON  
Whose home during more than seventy years of a life of  
strange vicissitude was among the Senecas upon  
the banks of this river; and whose history  
inseparably connected with that of this valley, has  
caused her to be known as

“The White Woman of the Genesee.”  
The remains of “The White Woman”  
were removed from the  
Buffalo Creek Reservation  
and re-interred at this place with  
appropriate ceremonies  
on the 7th day of March, 1874.

The edge of the grave is outlined with rude Indian gravestones brought from the cemetery on the Gardeau Reservation where Mary Jemison lived many years. The burying ground had been ruthlessly desecrated, and these stones had been taken by the town authorities and used in building a culvert. Mr. Letchworth offered to rebuild the culvert at his own expense if the authorities would let him have the gravestones, and thus these memorials of the race among whom Mary Jemison spent most of her life were secured to surround the place where she lies in death.

West of the Cabin stands a small, one-storied, steel-sheathed building erected for a Museum. It contains a very interesting collection of Indian relics and a fine fossil mastodon head. A further reference to the latter will be found on page 167.

On the grounds in front of the Museum are three cannon. The largest is an English piece, bearing the royal monogram of George III. It was formerly mounted on the fortress of Quebec. It has evidently seen service, for it bears ricochet marks. For some reason it was condemned by the military authorities of Quebec, its trunnions were knocked off, and it was put on the market for sale. A Buffalo man with the very appropriate name of King bought it for junk and from him Mr. Letchworth secured it. It was fired, as stated on page 132, at the dedication of the Council House in 1872.

The other two cannon are Confederate pieces, captured by the Federal Government in the Civil War. They are two of six pieces given originally for the Wyoming County Soldiers' Monu-

ment at Warsaw. The monument required only four cannon, and it was proposed to melt the other two and cast them into tablets to be placed on the monument. Mr. Letchworth, who was president of the monument association, offered to pay full value for the cannon if the association would let him preserve them in their historic form, and thus he secured them.

At one end of the Council House grounds, protected by a rustic arbor, stands a section of the "Big Tree" which gave the title to the famous "Big Tree Treaty" of 1797. It is part of a patriarchal oak which once stood on the bank of the Genesee river below Mount Morris, opposite Geneseo. Near it was negotiated the treaty between the Seneca Indians and Robert Morris by which the former sold to the latter most of their lands in the Genesee Valley. The Indians thought so much of Mary Jemison, however, that they reserved 18,000 acres for her use. This area is known as the Gardeau Reservation and lies on the Genesee river a few miles below Letchworth Park. The treaty tree became insecure from undermining by the current many years ago and had to be propped up to keep it from falling. At length, the owner decided to remove it, and it was cut down and sawn into three pieces. One section was presented by the Wadsworth family to Mr. Letchworth; and when it is stated that this is the uppermost and consequently the smallest part of the trunk, the size of the tree which was so much venerated by the Indians can be imagined.

Southeast of the Big Tree are some ancient Indian caches.

Upon Mr. Letchworth's extensive lawn and the Council House grounds, many memorial trees have been planted. These have been carefully numbered and catalogued. Some of them are as follows:

Kentucky coffee tree, planted by the Hon. George W. Clinton of Buffalo, son of Governor DeWitt Clinton.

Ohio Buckeye, planted by the Rev. A. G. Byers, of Columbus, Ohio, Secretary of the Ohio State Board of Charities.

White oak tree, planted by Martin B. Anderson, LL. D., President of Rochester University.

Tulip tree, planted by Charles S. Hoyt, M. D., Secretary of the New York State Board of Charities.

Oak tree, planted by Stephen Smith, M. D., author and Commissioner of Charities.

Tulip tree, planted by Prof. F. B. Sanborn, Secretary of the American Social Science Association.

Black walnut tree, planted October 1, 1872, by Thomas Jemison, a son of the babe which the "White Woman" carried on her back from the Ohio to the Genesee.

Black walnut tree, planted October 1, 1872, by John Jacket, grandson of the Seneca Indian Chief Red Jacket.

Black walnut tree, planted October 1, 1872, by Mrs. Kate Osborn (sister of Col. Simcoe Kerr), a granddaughter of the Indian Chief Joseph Brant, assisted by the Hon. Millard Fillmore.

Pine tree, planted by Mr. Charles Jones, son of Capt. Horatio Jones who ran the gauntlet during the American Revolution.

Pine tree, planted by Sir William Johnson of Canada, a descendant of Sir William Johnson of Johnstown, N. Y.

Pine tree, planted by Captain Johnson of the Royal Navy of Great Britain, a descendant of Sir William Johnson of Johnstown, N. Y.

Elm tree, planted by the Hon. Augustus Frank of Warsaw, Member of Congress.

Elm tree, planted by the Hon. James O. Putnam of Buffalo, United States Minister to Belgium.

Silver fir tree, planted by Hon. William Rhinelander Stewart of New York City, President of the New York State Board of Charities.



And an oak tree, grown from an acorn from the Anderson tree, planted in 1904, by Mr. Ogden P. Letchworth of Buffalo.

Across the river, nearly opposite Mr. Letchworth's house and included in Letchworth Park, is the military camp-ground of the Civil War, where barracks were erected and troops rendezvoused before going to the front.

To the delights of Glen Iris, Mr. Letchworth has always cordially invited the public. His invitation has been extended by signs which he has posted in various parts of his grounds, and which, in addition to bidding strangers welcome, courteously invited them to observe certain regulations. Many thousands of persons have availed themselves annually of this opportunity, and Mr. Letchworth bears testimony to the almost universal respect which visitors have shown for the privilege.

### CHAPTER III.

#### *The Geological Story of Letchworth Park Simply Told.*

So much of the scenic beauty and educational interest of Letchworth Park lies in the Genesee river which flows through it, that we shall endeavor to give, in simple and untechnical language, a description of the river and the story of the canyon through which it flows.\*

The Genesee is unique among the rivers of New York State. It is the only stream which flows entirely across the State, and

---

\* Two distinguished scientists have made the region of Letchworth Park the subject of personal research, and it is to be hoped that they will prepare more technical and elaborate treatments of this subject. One is Dr. John M. Clarke, formerly an assistant to the late Prof. James Hall during some of his most famous work and now State Geologist of New York. The other is Dr. A. W. Grabau, Professor of Paleontology at Columbia University, some of whose earliest field work was performed at Glen Iris. To both of these gentlemen, who unite in a singular degree the ability of their profession, a disinterested public spirit, and a high appreciation of the value of preserving such works of nature as the Niagara and the Portage Falls, the writer is indebted for suggestions in the preparation of this paper.

it is the only stream crossing the southern boundary of the State which flows and discharges northward. It rises in the highlands of what is called the Allegheny Plateau in Potter county, Pennsylvania, a few miles south of the interstate boundary, enters Allegany county, N. Y., and flows northwestward for thirty miles or more to Canadea. There it turns northeastward and pursues this general course with local windings, until it passes through the city of Rochester and empties into Lake Ontario at Charlotte.

Letchworth Park is situated near Portage on that portion of the river which forms the southern half of the boundary between Wyoming and Livingston counties, N. Y. Portage Station on the Erie railroad and Portage post-office are on the Livingston county side, while Portageville is on the Wyoming county side. Letchworth Park lies on both sides of the river, but chiefly on the Wyoming county side. The great Portage bridge of the Erie railroad, 800 feet long and 234 feet above the river, spans the river just above the Upper Fall and crosses the southern end of the Park. The Park extends from a point about 3,300 feet south of the bridge to a point about 2,000 feet north of the Lower Falls, a distance of just three miles as the stream runs.

From the up stream end of the Park, and thence down stream for a distance of about 17 miles to Mount Morris, the channel of the river differs strikingly in appearance and geological history from the Genesee Valley above and below this section. Above Portageville and below Mount Morris the valley is from one to two miles wide, while the 17-mile section referred to is a narrow, deep and picturesque gorge. The cause of this difference will be described hereafter.

At Portage Bridge the land rises 308 feet above the bed of the river on the west side and 245 feet on the east side. Five hundred



Letchworth Park, Upper Fall and Portage Bridge. (See page 145.)





feet north of the bridge the river makes a plunge of 71 feet at what is called the Upper Fall.

About 2,100 feet below the Upper Fall and nearly opposite Mr. Letchworth's residence the river makes another plunge of 107 feet. This is called the Middle Fall and in shape is suggestive of the American Fall at Niagara on a reduced scale.

A few hundred feet below the Middle Fall the walls of the canyon are sheer precipices 350 feet high — 20 feet higher than the palisades of the Hudson river opposite New York city, and on top of the rock-walls the land on the right and left banks rises still higher, 75 and 150 feet respectively. About 7,900 feet from the Middle Fall are the Lower Falls, an irregular set of cascades, unevenly worn back, and 70 feet high.\* The three Portage Falls with their intermediate cascades represent a total descent of about 290 feet. Thence the river makes a great semicircle to the left, sweeping by the High Banks, and continuing through the chasm for about 14 miles to Mount Morris, where it emerges into a broad alluvial valley from one to two miles wide.

Thence it flows about 43 miles to Rochester, where it is broken into three falls aggregating 240 feet in height, and thence continues eight miles to Lake Ontario. Its whole course in the State of New York is 123 miles.

The portion of the river from the mouth of the canyon at Mount Morris to Lake Ontario is called the Lower Genesee; that above Mount Morris is called the Upper Genesee. The three Falls near Portage are called the Falls of the Upper Genesee or the Portage Falls. All three of the Portage Falls are embraced in Letchworth Park.

---

\* These heights are taken from the United States topographic map. The report of the survey of the fourth district of the State of New York, made in 1843 by Prof. James Hall, and the State Engineer and surveyor's report for 1896 give 90 feet as the height of the Lower Falls. It is probable that the different statements are based on different extremes of measurement.

The interruption to the navigation of the river presented by these Falls gave rise to the name Portage. The Indians and pioneer white men, in descending the river in their canoes, were obliged to take them out of the river above the Upper Fall and carry them along the bank until they reached a point below the Lower Falls, where they launched their frail craft again and resumed their journey by water; and vice versa in ascending the river. This proceeding was termed in English a "carry," the equivalent of which in French is "portage," which gave rise to the name. The old Portage road between the Upper and Lower Falls lay along the right bank\* a short distance from the river.

The name "portage" in turn gave rise to the term "Portage Group" applied to the series of rocks so beautifully exposed in this canyon. Geologists prefer to name different rock formations from the localities where they are best exposed and most readily studied, for the reason that without an extremely complicated formula, it would be impossible to give to a rock formation a description which would mean the same thing scientifically to all geologists; whereas a local name can mean only one thing, namely, a rock or group of rocks like that which is observed at the locality named. The lay reader, however, should not infer that the rocks thus named are necessarily local in their situation. The Portage rocks are recognized as far east as Cayuga Lake and as far west as Ohio. This name of the Portage Group was originally applied by Prof. James Hall, who made the first survey and classification of the rocks of the Fourth or Western District of New York in 1837, with the assistance of Prof. Eben Horsford, later the distinguished chemist of Harvard College and the inventor of Horsford's Acid Phosphate.

---

\* The right and left banks of a stream are the banks on the right and left hands respectively as one goes down stream.

The Portage group is estimated to be about 1,000 feet thick, of which the upper 350 feet is exposed in Letchworth Park. To the eye the strata lie in horizontal layers, but as a matter of fact they dip slightly to the southward, the average dip being about 25 feet to the mile.

The bottom member of the group is a mass of soft olive or dark clayey (argillaceous) shales, interspersed with thin sandstone beds. It also includes one or more bands of black bituminous shales. These beds vary in thickness in different places from 75 to 250 feet. They are best observed in the Cashaqua valley which enters the Genesee at Mount Morris and they are called Cashaqua shales.

Lying above them are sandy shales, with abundant beds of sandstones and flagstones, from 300 to 500 feet thick. These are well observed at the old Gardeau Indian Reservation north of Portage and are called Gardeau flags.

By a gradual increase in the proportion of sandy (arenaceous) matter these beds gradually pass into a series of thicker sandstones with thinner intervening layers of shales. The sandstones, which constitute the upper member of the group, are known as Portage sandstones and are at least 100 feet thick.

The valley of the Genesee at Portage is not excavated solely in these rocks. Above them lie accumulations of sand, gravel and clay, worn into terraces and hills in every direction.

Before attempting to read the very ancient story of the Portage rocks as they lie like an open book of geology before the eye of the beholder at Letchworth Park, we must refer for a moment to adjacent formations which are still older. The Genesee river, from the point where it enters the State on the south to the point where it empties into Lake Ontario on the north, falls 1,553 feet and passes through a great succession of strata which were once

deposited horizontally, one upon the other, but which are now tilted slightly to the southward with their northern edges exposed, like a pile of books tumbled over sideways. The oldest and bottom-most of these layers, the Medina sandstone, crops out at Lake Ontario. Next southward and a little more modern comes the outcrop of the Clinton Group; then in order come the Niagara Group, the Salina Group, the Onondaga series, the Hamilton Group, the Portage Group, the Chemung Group, and then the Carboniferous system of New York and Pennsylvania. None of those groups is so finely exposed along the Genesee as the Portage Group.

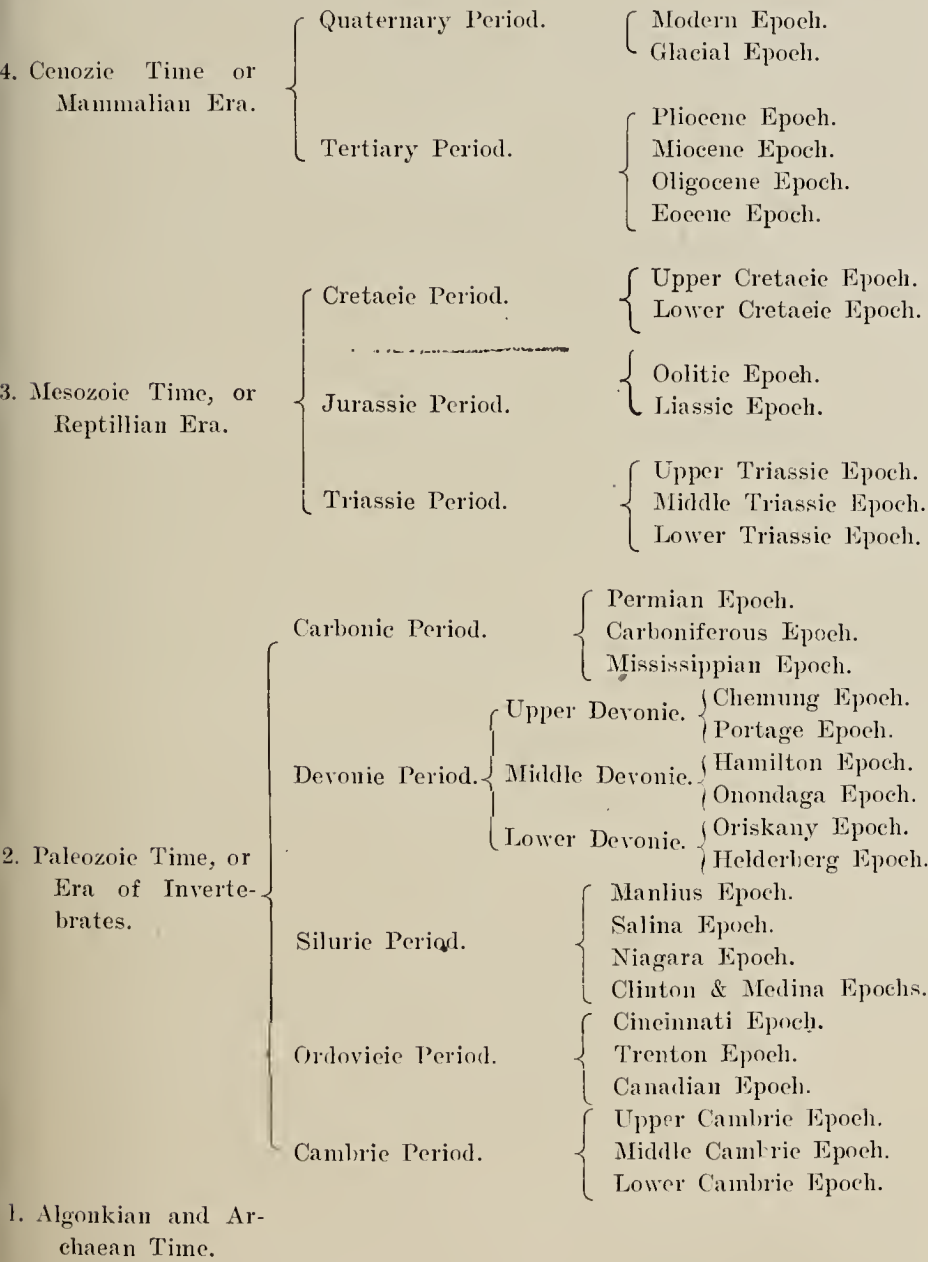
Now let us try to read the story which the rocks at Letchworth Park tell, for, as Shakespeare says, there are books in the running brooks, sermons in stones, and good in everything. First, we wonder what was the period in which these strata were deposited and how extensive was the ocean on the bottom of which they were laid down?

The Portage Group was formed in the latter part of what is called the Devonian Period — so named because the rocks of this period are easily observed in Devonshire, England. As the term “Devonian” conveys very little meaning to the reader who is not well grounded in geology, and as this paper is not written for the benefit of geologists but to interest the vastly larger number of laymen who may visit the Park, we will endeavor to give a general idea of the place of the Devonian system of rocks in the order of creation and then briefly outline how the Glen Iris gorge was formed.

Geologists do not measure the vast flights of geologic time by years, but by periods which they divide and characterize according to their respective forms of rocks and the evidences of life which they contain. As in the natural order of formation the



oldest rocks are lowest down, so in tabulating these various divisions of geologic time the oldest is generally written at the bottom and the modern at the top. Thus:



The Portage Group occurs in the Upper Devonian Period.

As to how many years are represented in these divisions of geologic time no two authorities agree. The estimates of the num-

ber of years which have elapsed since Archaean Time vary from 100,000,000 to 60,000,000,000. If we take Lord Kevlin's estimate of 100,000,000 years, and the ratios as given by Dana, we would get the following results:

|   |             |
|---|-------------|
| Cenozoic Time . . . . .                       | 6,250,000   |
| Mesozoic Time . . . . .                       | 18,750,000  |
| Paleozoic Time { Carbonic . . . . .           | 12,500,000  |
| { Devonian . . . . .                          | 12,500,000  |
| { Silurian, Ordovician and Cambrian . . . . . | 50,000,000  |
|   | <hr/>       |
|   | 100,000,000 |
|   | <hr/> <hr/> |

From which it may be calculated that the Devonian rocks exposed in the Portage gorge were formed somewhere between 37,500,000 and 50,000,000 years ago. This estimate is here given not so much for the purpose of indicating the number of years as to give the reader a general impression of the enormous stretches of geologic time and of the vast antiquity of the rocks seen at Portage.

We know that all stratified rocks are made up of consolidated particles of older rocks, which, with rare exceptions, have been transported and deposited in water. Therefore these beautiful rocks in Letchworth Park, although now nearly 1,400 feet above the level of the sea, were formed under water. From the marine fossils found in them we know that the water was sea-water. The alternations of shales and sandstones bear evidence of a shallow sea, and of variable currents, for the shales are composed of fine mud which is deposited in still water, while the sandstones are composed of coarser particles which have fallen from water in motion. The sandy shales also show the hardened ripplemarks, such as one sees on the sandy beach of the ocean, many having the appearance of having been produced in a chopped sea, or

where the wind and tide were opposed. The sea was alternately shallow and deep, and sometimes retreated altogether, leaving bare flats with their ripple marks.

When these rocks were formed, the geography of the earth was nothing like the present. From the beginning of geologic time, the continents of the world have repeatedly gone through the alternate processes of emergence from and submergence by the great primeval ocean, and at the time of the formation of the Portage rocks, probably not a quarter of North America was in existence as dry land. The land area then consisted of the great Laurentian Mountains of Canada, our own Adirondacks, a broad Appalachian continent on our Atlantic coast running down to Georgia and extending far out into the present Atlantic, much of the southern United States, and some small patches elsewhere. All the rest of what we now call North America was then a great Mediterranean Sea, nearly enclosed by land. Most of New York State lay under this great Mediterranean Sea or bay of the Ocean which was bounded on the north by the Canadian highlands (called Laurentia), on the east by the New England continent (or Taconia) and by the broad tongue of land running down to Georgia (Appalachia), and on the south and west by other land masses.\*

This sea was almost land-locked, but it opened to the northwestward, across northwestern Canada, to the Pacific and the seas which then covered China and parts of Europe, and to the southwestward, probably, through a channel crossing the State of Indiana.

The rocks of central and western New York were formed from the materials of the disintegrated mountain rocks to the northward and eastward washed down by rivers into this ancient sea. The

---

\* See maps of Onondaga, Hamilton and Portage time published in Bulletin No. 92 of the New York State Museum, by Prof. A. W. Grabau.

sediments thus brought down were deposited on the ocean bottom, varying in material according to their source, and in thickness according to the circumstances. As these sediments were deposited, the ocean bed sank, very slowly, and more strata were deposited on top of them, until they attained a thickness of thousands of feet. It is probable that the ocean bottom subsided at about the same rate as that at which the sediments were deposited, thus maintaining generally shallow water conditions; but there were fluctuations in the depth of the water, as is attested by the different characters of the rocks formed therein, and in fact the water became so shallow that with the recession of the tides, the bottom was exposed at times. In the extreme east, flooded rivers spread out great mud banks above sea level also forming gently sloping alluvial deposits.

This process kept up, with possible interruptions due to the alternate elevation and subsidence of the ocean bed, and to other causes, until not only the Portage rocks had been laid down, but also more modern strata on top of them. All of these strata were practically horizontal.

At this stage of proceedings, we have the Portage rocks formed, but buried out of sight beneath more modern formations. We have no Genesee valley yet.

The next step in the evolution of Glen Iris was the great uplifting of the continent which raised the ocean bottom out of the water and made dry land. This uplift was the result of a succession of very slow and gradual elevations and subsidences of the earth's crust, the net effect of which was to leave the land at an elevation of thousands of feet above the sea level; and as the center of the uplift was north of New York State, the strata were given their gentle dip to the southward.

As soon as New York State became dry land, atmospheric and





Letchworth Park: Middle Fall. Summerhouse in upper right-hand corner indicates the scale. (See page 157.)



aqueous agencies attacked it and began to wear away (erode) the surface, tending to eat it down to an approximate plain at sea level. Hundreds, perhaps thousands, of feet of the surface was thus worn away during the millions of years which followed. This process of erosion carved the surface down irregularly, but in a general way horizontally, and left the northern edges of the strata outcropping in the order mentioned on page 148. This exposed the Portage rocks on the surface.

While this was going on, and omitting incidental events, several great streams formed in the old mountain lands to the northward and flowed southward. This was millions of years before the Great Lakes were formed, and one of those great streams came down across the site of Lake Ontario and crossed New York State along the general line of the present Genesee river. It probably emptied into an equally ancient Ohio river and thence into the Mississippi. It was this ancient stream which carved out the old Genesee valley which may be recognized in the broad part north of Mount Morris and South of Portageville alluded to on page 144. The Glen Iris Gorge is not a part of the ancient Genesee valley as we shall see later.

The difference between old valleys and new valleys, like the difference between old mountains and new mountains, can readily be recognized by their contour. Protracted erosion shows itself in rounded outlines, and old mountains and hills have rounded surfaces. The curved contours of the Adirondacks, for instance, proclaim their great age, while the sharper peaks of the Rocky Mountains and the Alps betray their comparative youth. In a similar way broad valleys with gently sloping sides, produced by ages of erosion, give evidence of their antiquity.

At the time of the formation of the Old Genesee valley, New York State was crossed by other southward flowing streams which

have left their sculpture in the valleys of the Finger Lakes — Seneca, Cayuga, etc.

The ancient Genesee, like the other streams, received its tributaries. One of these, to which we shall refer later, is believed by Prof. A. W. Grabau to have come down in a southeasterly direction from the vicinity of Warsaw and to have joined the master stream in its old and now buried channel east of the Middle Fall at Glen Iris.

The next cardinal event in the evolution of Glen Iris was the great geological change which caused the reversal of the flow of the river. This change occurred at or prior to the comparatively modern Glacial Epoch and consisted of a depression of the earth's crust toward the north, which made the waters which formerly flowed southward flow northward. For all we know, the change may have occurred before the Ice Age; but many who have studied the subject believe that it was caused by the ice of that age. From causes little understood, the old mountain land to the north became subjected to a great lowering of temperature. Tremendous masses of ice accumulated and spread down over the country to the southward, just as glaciers move over the country to-day in Alaska, Greenland, Switzerland and elsewhere. It is commonly supposed that the ponderous weight of this ice caused the earth's crust to sink to the northward. Whether that was the cause or not is immaterial. Something did cause such a depression, so that streams which formerly flowed southward changed their courses and endeavored to flow northward. But when the advancing ice arrived and dammed the valleys, many streams were prevented from flowing in this reversed direction.

Such was the case with Genesee. The whole of New York was enveloped in this ponderous mantle of ice, and the valleys



of the State were filled not only with ice but with debris of broken and pulverized rocks (drift) scooped up and transported by the advancing ice front. Where the front of the ice rested any length of time, either in its advance or its subsequent retreat,\* this drift accumulated in a great mass called moraine. Such a moraine extended across the old Genesee valley in the latitude of Glen Iris, filling not only that valley but also its tributary valleys. This great drift heap extended from Glen Iris nearly to Warsaw, and from Castile to Seneca Lake.

Meanwhile, the water in the Genesee valley south of Portage, inclined now to flow northward, was dammed back by the barrier of drift at Portageville and formed a great lake. The outlines of this glacial lake can clearly be recognized on the United States topographic map of the Portage quadrangle. In a similar manner, other glacial lakes were formed in the neighborhood, some at lower levels, as the ice retreated.†

As the depression of the earth's crust to the northward continued, the old Portageville lake naturally spilled over at the place where its rim was lowest. This place did not happen to be on the line of its ancient channel, but a little to the westward. There, just about at Portage Bridge, the water overflowed and,

---

\* By the word "retreat" we do not mean that the physical substance of the ice retreated. Glaciers *advance* bodily, and the mournful relics of Alpine climbers who have lost their lives in the mountains are carried many miles and come to light at the foot of the glacier where the ice melts. Glacial boulders are carried bodily forward by the ice. But in saying that the great American continental glacier "retreated" we mean that the ice front melted away with the approach of more genial climate, and that the ice limit retreated.

† Prof. A. W. Grabau made an extremely interesting address on this subject while describing Letchworth Park at the meeting of the Geological section of the Academy of Sciences in the American Museum of Natural History, New York city, March 4, 1907. A notice of his paper is appended to this report. The reader who desires to go into the subject of preglacial lakes still further may like to consult also an able paper on "Glacial Genesee Lakes" in the Bulletin of the Geological Society of America, vol. VII, pages 423-452, by Prof. H. L. Fairchild.

following the course which presented the least obstacle, made a new channel along the line of the Glen Iris Gorge. First the overflowing stream was small and it took a winding course; and later, as the edge of the lake was cut down and from other causes the volume increased, it followed the winding path in which it began.

After the stream had cut down through the gravel and sand composing the drift, it came to the rocks of the Portage group and began to gnaw away at them. At first the water probably precipitated itself in a single fall over the rock edge into the old channel in the vicinity of St. Helena, and since that time the mechanical wear of the flowing and plunging water, aided by the destructive action of freezing, has worn the falls back to their present positions. Owing to the different degrees of hardness of the different strata, the falls did not cut down vertically the whole distance of their descent and remain a single fall. Some of the upper layers wore away before some of the lower layers, and as the front edge of the upper layers retreated faster than that of the lower layers, the original fall became broken up into two. By a similar process, the two became separated into three, and they have been retreating at different rates until now they occupy the positions already described.

Now let us take a stroll from Portage Bridge down through Letchworth Park along the bank and examine some of the minor details of Nature's operations as exemplified here.

One of the first things which one notices is the distinctness of the stratification of the walls of the gorge. The stratification teaches that the rock is sedimenary in its origin, that is, that it was formed in water. The sharpness of the lines is due partly to the different coloring of the strata but largely to the fact that some strata (the shales) are soft and some (the sandstones) are harder. The softer strata are more easily eaten in by the ele-

ments than the harder, leaving the latter standing out in strong relief.

The Upper Fall, it will be noticed, does not extend squarely across the course of the stream but has worn back more rapidly along the right bank and extends diagonally from one side to the other. This phenomenon is due to the fact that a short distance above the Fall the river makes a sharp bend. The current strikes the left bank at the bend and rebounding throws the principal volume toward the right bank at the Fall. Other things being equal, the cutting power of a stream depends upon its volume; and as more water passes over the right than over the left end of the Fall, the river bottom has been worn away more rapidly there than at the other end.

A careful scrutiny of the left bank below (down stream from) the Upper Fall will show a point where the rock wall comes to an end and the side of the valley is composed of gravel or drift. The drift extends to a point below the Middle Fall, where the rock wall appears again. This drift-filled interval is the pre-glacial valley of the Warsaw tributary of the ancient Genesee.

The Middle Fall at present stretches almost squarely across the stream, but this is not because it has always been so. It has been cutting its way back unevenly just like the Upper Fall — swinging back first at one end while the other end remained comparatively stationary, then reversing the process while the other end swung back. Just at present, both ends appear to be about even, but an examination of the left edge of the river will show that it is preparing for a left hand retreat in the near geological future. By this alternating process of swinging back first at one end and then at the other, as if on a pivot, the two great curving bays in the opposite banks below the Fall have been carved, although mist from the Fall has probably added to the depth of the excavation.

In the base of the left wall of the gorge immediately below the Middle Fall there is a cave, worn out by the water. It is about eighty feet deep, shaped like an old-fashioned oven, and can be entered by a rowboat at high water.

A few hundred feet down stream, beside the footpath on the left bank, an unfailing stream of beautifully clear water issues from the bank. Although the water is clear, it is strongly impregnated with iron, which leaves a yellow deposit of oxide on the stone over which it flows. The spring has been picturesquely covered with a rustic arbor and is called the Mineral spring.

Opposite the Middle Fall is Mr. Letchworth's residence on a beautiful plateau considerably above the level of the Falls. This plateau appears to have been part of the bottom of one of those glacial lakes which formed, one after another, as the great ice sheet retreated. It is a rock terrace, covered, like a delta, with sand and gravel deposited by small inflowing streams.

The water which forms the fountain at the side of Mr. Letchworth's house comes from a natural reservoir in the glacial moraine above.

The Council House grounds are another plateau or terrace, several feet above the level of the lawn around the residence. It is apparently the surface of another old delta, resting on an elevated rock surface, and formed at a slightly higher stage of the Glen Iris lake.

Just below the Middle Fall, it will be noticed that there are two great curving bays in the walls of the gorge — one on one side and the other farther down stream on the other. These curves represent the arcs described by the most rapidly retreating end of the Fall as it swung around first on one end and then on the other.

A walk of about 1,200 feet from the Middle Fall brings one to the entrance to Mr. Letchworth's lawn. Opposite the gateway a



fine view of the gorge between the Middle and Lower Falls is to be had from the left bank. On the left one sees the little Deh-ga-ya-soh Creek tumbling down like an Alpine cascade from the mouth of a little ravine near the crest of the gorge. This infant creek illustrates the beginning of the process of stream and gorge making.

At various points along the main gorge it will be observed that there is a steep bank on one side with a sloping bank immediately opposite. This is an invariable accompaniment of a winding stream. The momentum of the current drives its greater volume against the concave bank, tending to undercut the bank and thus keep it vertical. The opposite, or convex bank, not subjected to the undercutting, crumbles away gradually under the influence of the elements and piles up its debris of broken rocks (talus) at the base. The talus accumulates as time goes on until the sloping bank reaches its "angle of repose."

Proceeding down stream to the farthest point on the crest of the gorge to be seen from the standpoint near the gate to Mr. Letchworth's lawn — a distance of about 2,000 feet along the bank but longer by the road which it is necessary to take — and looking back upstream to the Middle and Upper Falls, one has the glorious view which so impressed the artist Thomas Cole in 1841, and which he transferred to canvas. Cole was particularly famous for his painting entitled "The Voyage of Life," which was copied as an engraving, and is yet to be seen in many old American homes. The Portage painting was made for Governor Seward and now hangs in the drawing-room of the residence of his son, Gen. William H. Seward, in Auburn, N. Y. As one stands to-day where Cole set up his easel 66 years ago, it is interesting to recall the circumstances under which he made his painting. It was just prior to the construction of the old Genesee Valley canal, which

formerly ran along the right bank of the river at this point. "The engineering at some points of the line of the canal," says Governor Seward in his Autobiography, "is daring and difficult. Near Portage, a short distance from the Upper Falls of the Genesee river, there towered up a tall, precipitous cliff. Along its side it was proposed to hang the canal, 600 feet above the gorge below. But the rock proved too soft, and it was decided first to tunnel the cliff, and afterwards to make an open cutting through it, to the required depth. A magnificent piece of scenery was to be spoiled by a magnificent piece of engineering. The latter would remain as its own monument; and the thought occurred to Mr. Ruggles\* that the former might be preserved in a painting, which would be a memento of both. He sent for Thomas Cole, who already occupied the first rank among American landscape artists. The task was one congenial to Mr. Cole's taste, and the picture which he made was brought to Albany, and presented to Seward, as an illustration of the great work proceeding under his auspices. It has hung for many years in his drawing-room at Auburn, reaching nearly from floor to ceiling. It is one of the most characteristic productions of Cole's pencil. You look up toward the distant Fall between huge, craggy cliffs, on the summit of the highest of which is perched the "Johnson Lodge," built round a pine tree, for the occupancy of the contractor, the Canal Commissioner, and the artist, while pursuing their respective work. In the foreground are the remains of a gigantic beech tree, riven by lightning, while behind and around stretches away the illimitable autumn-tinted forest. A storm is approaching over the distant mountain, and over the cluster of workmen's huts above the Fall. The visitor to Portage now will look in vain for cliffs, forest, or lodge. The completeness of the change which the canal has wrought attests the colossal character of the work."

---

\*Mr. S. B. Ruggles of New York city, founder of Gramercy Park.



Letchworth Park: View of Gorge near entrance to Residence, showing Stratification. (See page 159.)





The old canal has disappeared but its site is occupied by the track of the Genesee Valley Canal Railroad Company. That company was incorporated in 1880 for the purpose of taking over the old canal and constructing a standard gauge railroad between the Erie Canal in Rochester and the village of Millgrove or the village of Olean in Cattaraugus county; and on November 6, 1880, the State of New York conveyed the property to the railroad company. The latter is one of the subsidiary companies of the Western New York & Pennsylvania Railway Company.

Resuming our walk—as we proceed to the Lower Falls, we pass the fertile meadows so admirably adapted to farming. These meadows are high level terraces built in the great glacial lakes which filled the valleys of all the north or south flowing streams.

About 200 feet up the left bank opposite Table Rock at the Lower Falls is a delicious perpetual spring called Shongo Spring. It was named after James Shongo, the Indian doctor and grandson of Mary Jemison.

At the Lower Falls, we find the uneven cutting action of the stream again exemplified. Here, as at the Upper Fall, the crest is diagonal to the course of the stream, but here it is the left and not the right end that is retreating most rapidly.

We use the name Lower Falls in the plural because here we see not a single precipitous plunge, as at the Middle Fall, but distinct cascades. This is due to the unequal resistance of the strata, and illustrates on a small scale the principle upon which the three different Portage Falls were evolved from a single fall at the old starting point.

Under a shelving rock on the left bank a short distance down stream from the Lower Falls, one may gather specimens of “petrified moss.” This is formed by water percolating through the rocks and dissolving some of the lime which the rocks contain,

and then dripping on the moss. By this process the lime is deposited on the moss and encrusts the vegetable growth with the mineral.

Below the cascades of the Lower Falls are two of the most interesting formations in the gorge — Table Rock and Cathedral Rock.\*

Table Rock is a portion of a stratum of firm sandstones, somewhat less than two feet thick, extending from the left bank out into the gorge on a level with what was once the bed of the river.

It is about 130 feet wide at its down-stream edge, tapering up-stream about 240 feet to a point where its edge merges with the left bank.

It is reached by a path descending the left bank, and affords a fine prospect of the Lower Falls immediately above it (up-stream) and of Cathedral Rock and gorge below (down-stream). It is separated from the right bank by a narrow cleft about  $64\frac{1}{2}$  feet deep called the Flume, through which the foaming water from the Lower Falls plunges tumultuously to the gorge below.

Opposite the right hand corner of Table Rock, as one stands on its brink looking down-stream, and near the right bank, is the conical mass of rock called Cathedral Rock, rising from the bottom of the lower gorge to a height of several feet above the level of Table Rock. Table Rock once extended entirely across the channel from bank to bank, and formed the bed of the river; and the water poured over it in a broad fall, plunging  $64\frac{1}{2}$  feet to the channel below. Cathedral Rock was also connected with and formed a solid part of the cliff of the right bank. The manner in which Table Rock and Cathedral Rock were carved into their present shapes appears to have been as follows: First the current seems to have been deflected toward the right bank by reflection from the left bank at the bend in the river above. This force diminished to-

---

\* Cathedral Rock has also been called Sugar Loaf Rock. Mr. Letchworth's preference is for the name Cathedral Rock.

ward the edge of the Fall and the projecting portion of the cliff was thus comparatively unaffected for a long time. As time went on, the greater mass of water flowing over the right hand portion of the river bed wore a slight depression in the bed which increased in depth with the wearing action of the water and the effects of freezing until the deep narrow Flume through which the water now flows had been cut to its present depth.

As the proportional volume of water in this Flume increased and pounded against the projecting cliff immediately in front of it, the stream bored a tunnel through the cliff, converting what is now Cathedral Rock into a sort of flying buttress to the right bank, that is to say, the upper portion of Cathedral Rock was connected with the bank by an arch or natural bridge of stone. This arch was afterward broken down by the destructive action of freezing water and its own weight, leaving it in its present shape.

The foregoing changes form an instructive object-lesson in the carving power of the stream which has excavated this noble gorge, and which is still at work with nature's chisel, moulding these rocks into endless forms of beauty. This is the force which has made the greater gorge of the Niagara, and the still greater Grand Canyon of the Colorado. Here at Portage Lower Falls, we can look ahead with certainty to some of the changes which will be effected in the not distant future. The action of the water and ice is constantly tending to enlarge the flume, and in the course of time, the stream, gnawing away at the conical little island which stands in its path, will remove it and carve a direct channel for itself to the lower gorge.

Sixty-four years ago Professor Hall said of Table Rock: "The table above, which was formerly the bed of the river, will in a few years become covered with soil and vegetation; strong grass and willows have taken root in the fissures, and these collecting

about them a little earth, giving a soil for the support of other plants, the evidences of its original condition will be lost. A century hence, some incredulous observer may stand on the edge of Table Rock, then covered with shrubs and trees, and deny that the insignificant stream flowing in its bed can have excavated this deep chasm. An observer of similar disposition may now stand on the margin of the great gorge of the Genesee at Portage and say that it is impossible for this river to have worn it to the depth of 350 feet and a breadth of 600 feet. But the Genesee was once a more powerful stream, and it has flowed in its present direction longer than we are usually accustomed to consider as the age of the world." \*

Below the Lower Falls and before entering the High Banks gorge, according to Prof. Grabau, the river crosses an ancient valley with low banks and more or less drift. Beyond the High Banks, between St. Helena and Gibsonville, the river flows in a narrow *pre-glacial* valley, while for a few miles before reaching Mount Morris it runs in a *post-glacial* gorge again. The old channel is traceable from St. Helena to Portageville by a buried gorge.

By processes such as we have very inadequately described, beautiful Glen Iris and its waterfalls were made. But before we leave the subject, we cannot but wonder what living creatures,

---

\* Prof. James Hall stated that within the memory of men whom he knew in 1843, Cathedral Rock was connected with and formed a solid part of the right bank, conveying the idea that all the changes in the vicinity of the Lower Falls above described have taken place since the closing years of the 18th century. Dr. John M. Clarke is of the opinion that that statement is open to grave doubt. He has made a study of erosive work at Portage and believes that as no apparent change in the shape or volume of Cathedral Rock has taken place during the past half century, it is very improbable that in the fifty years or so before there could have been such extensive changes as were alleged by Prof. Hall.



if any, beheld these wonderful changes as they took place from age to age.

Man, the crowning work of creation, made his advent in comparatively recent times, probably during or since the glacial period, and Professor Hitchcock estimates that the time which has elapsed since the glacial period is only about 19,000 years.\* Human eye, therefore, never saw the marvelous changes which took place during the millions of years before the ice age.

The earliest denizens of Letchworth Park were those which occupied the primeval ocean in which its rocks were deposited. It was particularly the age of fishes and of aquatic life lower than fishes, with the beginnings of the higher amphibians. There were no reptiles, birds, insects, beasts or man. Of the living beings which filled the ancient Portage sea, Dr. John M. Clarke, the State Geologist, says: "They found their way into western New York from Central Europe, making their slow course by way of Siberia and the Northwest Territory of Canada. Here, after their wide travels along the edges of the slender continents of an ancient world, they multiplied in the Portage sea of western New York to a profusion never reached before. So the very name of Portage conveys to geologists a conception of a definite stage in earth development well expressed throughout all the Northern Hemisphere. It is safely said that no other stage in all the ancient history of the earth is as clearly portrayed over so vast an area of the earth as this is, and the gift of Glen Iris to the State of New York consecrates a public monument to its geology."

---

\* Prof. Hitchcock's estimate is so very conservative that many of the best geologists do not accept it as an adequate estimate of Niagara's age.

It is commonly believed that the Portage group has few fossils to bear witness to the life which teemed in the ancient sea; and this has been attributed to shallow water, frequent emergings of the sea bottom and to deposits of coarse sediment. The variations in the deposits indicate changing conditions which may have caused the species to migrate to places more favorable to their life, thus accounting for part of the scarcity; but it is also quite probable that the scarcity of specimens discovered is partly due to the difficulty of getting at them. They can be found with patience, skill, strength and risky climbing, and Dr. Clarke has filled two quarto volumes with illustrations of the fossils that are there.

Among the most numerous specimens are the so-called "fucoides." These were formerly supposed to be the fossilized stems of sea-weeds. They occur in short, rigid fragments lying in great confusion over the thin flagstones of the middle portion of the Portage group; but toward the upper part of the group, where the sandstones become thicker and in greater proportion, this species gives way to another kind of fucoides. The latter kind, which are characteristic of the uppermost strata of the group and by which the terminal member can invariably be identified, extend vertically through the sandy strata. These specimens, however, are not now regarded as of organic origin, but as casts of holes made in the mud by burrowing worms or of depressions made by the dragging of objects over the beach at the flow and ebb of the tide before the sand had hardened into rock. Vertical fucoides may be seen at the Lower Falls, but in most abundance in the upper sandstone at Portage.

As time rolled on, and the sea gave place to land, the lower

orders of marine animals were succeeded by the higher orders which came along in majestic procession. But these latter have left few traces of their presence.

The most impressive relics of prehistoric creatures found in this neighborhood — the most impressive from the standpoint of size — are those of the mastodon. In the Letehworth Park Museum is a superb fossil mastodon head which was found in the village of Pike six miles to the southwestward by some men who were digging a ditch. It was secured by Mr. Letehworth and mounted by the late Dr. Ward of Rochester University.

The mastodon — a huge, elephant-like creature 12 or 13 feet high and twice as long, — was contemporaneous with primitive man after the Ice Age. When the mastodon, whose fossilized head reposes in the glass case in the museum at Glen Iris, roamed the primeval forests of Wyoming county with ponderous tread and browsed on its succulent herbage, the Gorge of Glen Iris was probably in the early stages of development. The channel worn by the out-flow of the Glacial Lake before described was new and shallow, and the falls were miles to the north of where they now are, beginning the work of erosion which has sculptured the Gorge as it now is.

That this great animal has, with many other species, become extinct while his contemporary, man, has continued, has been due to changes in natural conditions which gradually grew more uncongenial to the former while they grew more congenial to the latter, although the particular specimen seen at Glen Iris probably met a premature end by becoming mired in a swamp and either being suffocated or starved to death. Speaking of the general disappearance of the mastodons in writing of this region, Prof. James Hall says: "In the earlier condition of the surface, it was probably better fitted to sustain these animals; the

kind of food they required grew more abundantly, the nature of the surface was adapted to their habits. Subsequently, this state of things became changed, and small portions only may have afforded them the required kind of nourishment. Under these circumstances they have become extinct, not suddenly, as has sometimes been conjectured, but gradually, as the conditions of the surface became incompatible with their existence." In this respect doubtless their mode of extermination resembled that of some other animals which have disappeared from the earth; but unlike the bison, moose, bear and other wild species which are gradually vanishing before the advancing civilization, the hand of man had practically no share in their extermination.

With the mastodon, it is highly probable that primitive man also threaded the ancestral forests of what is now Letchworth Park, for we know that a little farther north, at Attica, the remains of both man and mastodon were found 20 years ago by Dr. Clarke, the former lying deeper in the soil than the latter, but of that prehistoric race of human beings we have the most meager knowledge.

When the white man came, he found here a copper-colored race which had lifted itself out of the stage of savagery into the middle stage of barbarism. It was a picturesque and romantic people, whose history is a source of never-ending interest. Many mementoes of these have been found at Glen Iris and repose in the cases of the museum, and these tangible stone relics together with the old log-house in which the red man sat around the Council Fire and pondered on the advent of the new and to him unknown race of pale faces, form the connecting link between our highly developed civilization of to-day and those far-off beginnings which are lost in the mists of time.





Letchworth Park: Looking up stream toward Middle and Upper Falls, from near the standpoint of the Artist Cole.  
(See page 159.)



## CHAPTER IV.

*The Giving of Letchworth Park to the State.*

Almost from the beginning of his residence at Glen Iris, Mr. Letchworth entertained the design of dedicating the property to the public good. At one time, he thought that the two ideas of scenic and historic preservation and the care of the unfortunate might be combined. With this in view, in 1870, he secured the incorporation of the Wyoming Benevolent Institute and in 1900, to enlarge its usefulness, he gave to it 59 acres known as the Prospect Home Villa, between the Middle and Lower Falls. There, in a comfortable house accommodating from 20 to 25 persons, poor children from the cities were entertained year after year until quite recently. The continuance of this plan, however, proved impracticable, and to enable Mr. Letchworth to make his recent gift to the State as complete as possible, the Trustees of the Wyoming Benevolent Institute — of which his nephew, Mr. Ogden P. Letchworth of Buffalo was President — lent their generous co-operation by deeding the property back to the donor.

For a long time Mr. Letchworth has been giving serious consideration to the problem as to how he could most effectually preserve the remarkable natural beauty of the place which he had rescued and restored at a cost of over half a million dollars, and how he could make it most useful and beneficial to mankind. One thing which gave him much concern was the incorporation in 1898 of the Genesee River Company, the details of which are more fully given in another part of this report (page 30.) This corporation, with some of the most extraordinary and far-reaching powers ever given to a private corporation in the State of New York, was empowered among other things to build a great reservoir at Portageville, acquire Glen Iris, and convert the beautiful gorge into a tail race for powder development.

Mr. Letchworth's attention was attracted by the work of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society in defending Niagara Falls, saving the Palisades of the Hudson, the Stony Point Battlefield, Watkins Glen, etc., and in 1906 he took the Trustees of the Society into his confidence. Upon his invitation the Trustees appointed from among their number the following Committee to confer with him and co-operate in carrying out his benevolent purposes:

George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., of New York, the mineralogist and gem expert, and President of the Society; Professor L. H. Bailey of Ithaca, head of the College of Agriculture of Cornell University; the Hon. Charles M. Dow of Jamestown, N. Y., President of the Commissioners of the State Reservation at Niagara; Mr. Francis Whiting Halsey of New York, the well-known writer on Indian subjects and literary advisor to Funk & Wagnalls, publishers; the Hon. Thomas P. Kingsford of Oswego, a Commissioner of the State Reservation at Niagara; Henry M. Leipziger, Ph. D., educator and Supervisor of Lectures of the Board of Education of the city of New York; the Hon. N. Taylor Phillips, Deputy Comptroller of the city of New York and Trustee of many philanthropic organizations; Colonel Henry W. Sackett of New York, a Trustee of Cornell University and Counsellor to many public bodies; and the writer of this paper.

After several conferences with these gentlemen, Mr. Letchworth concluded to give the title to his property to the State of New York, with the proviso that he should retain a life use and tenancy, with the right further to improve the property, and that upon his death, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society should have the control and management. Having resolved upon this course, he asked the Committee to communicate his purpose to the Hon. Charles E. Hughes, Governor-elect, and to ask him, if he approved, to transmit the offer formally to the Legislature.



On December 14, 1906, the Committee called upon the Governor-elect. After listening to their mission, Mr. Hughes expressed his high appreciation of the generosity and public spirit of Mr. Letchworth and said: "In the midst of so many calls from people who are asking for something *from* the State, it is a novel and delightful sensation to have some one offer to give something *to* the State. This is certainly a most generous benefaction."

Governor Hughes communicated the tender to the Legislature in his inaugural message to that body, January 2, 1907, in the following words:

"It is my privilege to lay before you the public spirited proposal of the Hon. William Pryor Letchworth to convey to the people of the State of New York 1,000 acres of land, approximately, situated in the town of Genesee Falls, Wyoming county, and the town of Portage, Livingston county, upon which Mr. Letchworth now resides. He desires to dedicate the land to the purposes of a public park or reservation, subject to his life use and tenancy and his right to make changes and improvements thereon. If it is your pleasure to provide for the acceptance of the gift, the State will thus obtain title to a tract of rare beauty, the preservation of which for the purposes of a public park cannot fail to contribute to the advantage and enjoyment of the people."

On January 10, the Hon. Henry Wayland Hill of Buffalo and the Hon. Byron A. Nevins of Perry, Wyoming county, introduced in the Senate and Assembly respectively the following bill providing for the acceptance of the gift:

AN ACT to accept a deed of gift from William Pryor Letchworth, bachelor, to the people of the state of New York, of land in the town of Genesee Falls, Wyoming county, and the town of Portage, Livingston county, this state.

*The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:*

Section 1. The people of the state of New York hereby accept title to the lands mentioned in the deed of gift or conveyance now

in possession of the governor of this state, which deed was executed the thirty-first day of December, nineteen hundred and six, by William Pryor Letchworth, bachelor, to the people of the state of New York, conveying to them certain lands situate in the town of Genesee Falls, Wyoming county, and the town of Portage, Livingston county, in this state, which lands are more fully identified and described in said deed, being about one thousand acres of land, upon which the grantor now resides. Title to such lands is accepted upon the terms and conditions stated in said deed, namely, that the land therein conveyed shall be forever dedicated to the purpose of a public park or reservation, subject only to the life use and tenancy of said William Pryor Letchworth, who shall have the right to make changes and improvements thereon. The action of the Wyoming Benevolent institute, a corporation organized by chapter four hundred and seventy-nine of the laws of eighteen hundred and seventy, in conveying to William Pryor Letchworth all its lands in the town of Genesee Falls, Wyoming county, included in and described as a part of the lands so conveyed by William Pryor Letchworth to the people of the state of New York by a deed executed on the thirty-first day of December, nineteen hundred and six, is hereby ratified and confirmed, so as to give said deed the same force and effect as if such action of the Wyoming Benevolent institute had been expressly authorized by law before the execution of said deed. All lands described in and covered by said deed of William Pryor Letchworth shall be deemed to be in the actual possession of the comptroller of this state, subject to such life use and tenancy of said grantor. After the death of the grantor, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society shall have control and jurisdiction thereof for the purposes stated, unless the supreme court shall determine otherwise for good cause shown upon application of the comptroller, or some other duly authorized official of this state.

§ 2. This act shall take effect immediately.

A week later (January 17), the Assembly passed the bill unanimously. In the Senate some opposition to the acceptance of the gift was developed, for reasons which may be sought in the reports in the daily press from January 17 to January 23. This

opposition resulted in the Senate Finance Committee reporting the following amended bill:

AN ACT to authorize the governor of the state, to accept on behalf of the people of the state, from William Pryor Letchworth, bachelor, a deed of gift to the people of the state, of certain lands within the state and to legalize a certain conveyance relating thereto.

*The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:*

Section 1. The governor of the state is hereby authorized, in his discretion, to accept title to a tract of land in the towns of Genesee Falls, Wyoming county, and Portage, Livingston county, comprising about one thousand acres, by a deed of gift from William Pryor Letchworth, bachelor, now the owner and occupant thereof, to the people of the state upon the terms and conditions stated in the deed, that the lands thereby conveyed shall be forever dedicated for a public park or reservation, subject only to the life use and tenancy of said William Pryor Letchworth, who shall have the right to make changes and improvements thereon during his lifetime. The action of the Wyoming Benevolent institute, a corporation organized by chapter four hundred and seventy-nine of the laws of eighteen hundred and seventy in conveying to said William Pryor Letchworth all its lands in the town of Genesee Falls, Wyoming county, comprising a part of said tract, is hereby legalized so as to give such conveyance the same force and effect as if such action of the Wyoming Benevolent institute had been expressly authorized by law before such conveyance to him. All lands included within such conveyance by William Pryor Letchworth to the people of the state shall be deemed to be in the actual possession of the comptroller of this state, subject to such life use and tenancy of said grantor.

§ 2. This act shall take effect immediately.

A comparison of this substitute bill with the original bill shows that its principal object was to eliminate the clause providing that the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society should

have the custody and control of the property after Mr. Letchworth's death. This bill precipitated the first notable legislative struggle of the session. On January 21, when the Assembly bill came up in the Senate for concurrence, Senator Hill moved that the Senate bill be restored to the original form in which he had introduced it; that the Assembly bill be referred to the Finance Committee, and that when it was reported it be substituted for the Senate bill. In supporting his motion, Senator Hill said in part:

“Mr. President, this bill as originally introduced embodied the views of the donor as to the method in which he desired the matter to reach the Governor. It is a matter of more than passing importance that the gift by the donor in this case which represents the work of a lifetime and an expenditure of one-half a million dollars should receive the consideration of the Senate of the State of New York in the spirit in which this magnificent gift is made to the State by the donor; and the time seems ripe now, and there should be no further delay in accepting it. We should correct the report of the Finance Committee; that is, we should restore this bill to its original form and leave it on the order of third reading, and as soon as the other bill is reported from Committee, substitute that bill for this in its amended form.

“Mr. Letchworth proposes to give to the State of New York a tract of land embodying 1,000 acres along the Genesee river. It comprises the acquisition of many separate parcels of land, the major part of which was acquired in 1859. From 1859 to the present time he had held this property for public use, and the public has been freely admitted and he has borne the expense of its maintenance out of his personal fortune. This tract of land comprises one of the most unique portions of the State so far as its picturesque features are concerned. It is something like three miles in length and a mile to a mile and a half in width and lies on either side of the Genesee river, a part in Wyoming county and a part in Livingston county, and includes that picturesque portion of the Genesee which is the admiration of all the tourists and New Yorkers who have visited it, and it is proposed by Mr. Letchworth to give this property to the State, reserving simply a life use



of it, and after his death its custody is placed in the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, of which Mr. Letchworth is a member.

"I wish every Senator here might have seen this beautiful tract of country. Mr. President, New York is interested in the historic and scenic portions of its territory. We Americans rush to the Yosemite Valley to see the beautiful canyons of the West, and to other sections of the country to see other sights, while here within our own State's confines is a tract as picturesque, beautiful and charming as Alpine scenery, and a philanthropist so great that he has maintained this land for forty years and upwards, and he proposes to donate it to New York State without one cent of expense; and we are quibbling over the form of the grant by which he proposes to tender this to the State.

"Let me say that Mr. Letchworth is a man who has served this State longer than any member of this House in an official capacity, and he has served the State without one cent's compensation; and he has not only done that, but he personally bore the expenses of his clerk and the stenographer while engaged in performing his public duties.

"He is now in declining health and it is important that we act on the matter now, and not next week, if the State proposes to accept the generous gift from this noted philanthropist.

"In the Senate two amendments have been made to the bill, and these amendments were first suggested by an officer of a department of the State government who thought he had discovered an error in the description in the deed. I say this for the benefit of our Finance Committee, because they had this information presented to them, and although the original bill referred to a specific deed containing possibly an error in description, which at the time seemed to warrant an amendment, yet upon a more careful examination it was discovered that the deed itself contained in it an omnibus clause conveying all the property which Mr Letchworth owns in Livingston and Wyoming counties; so that an error in the description is covered by such omnibus clause conveying all his property in those counties.

"The other amendment was made with the view of striking out from the bill the clause giving control to the American Scenic and

Historic Preservation Society. That is unnecessary, because that Society was incorporated in 1895, and its charter amended in 1898, and among other things the act of incorporation provides for the control of just such scenic and historic places in the State as Mr. Letchworth proposes to donate to the State.

"It is his desire, Senators, that after his death that Society shall be given the control of this property. Under the act of incorporation they are permitted to receive and have control, and have already had committed to their care and custody other scenic places in this State. Mr. Letchworth in formulating the bill followed the act of the Legislature, chapter 676 of the Laws of 1906, passed one year ago, which received the approval of the Senate and Assembly and was approved by our Governor who has just retired from office. Under that bill similar control was given over Watkins Glen, which the State purchased at an expense of \$50,000, and it is proposed that similar supervision be given over this property to that association after Mr. Letchworth's death.

"Now some question may be raised as to the gentlemen comprising the Society. Let me say they are among the most noted men in the State; many of them are philanthropists; many of them are men of wide public renown. They represent the business interests, the æsthetic elements and the best citizens of this State, and they are interested in such matters, as is evidenced by the fact that without State appropriation, they freely give, of their own means, money annually for the purchase and care of scenic and historic places in this State.

"I may call the attention of the Senate to the fact that last year we passed a bill advocated by this Society providing for the enlargement of the Palisades Park, for which provision was to be made without expense to the State.

"Mr. Letchworth — but let me first say that I did not know when I introduced the bill this fact — has been in conference with this Society for months with a view of making known to them his wishes as to the care of this property at his death; and they have gone to the expense of visiting the property, of holding conference with him, of ascertaining his wishes, and of consenting, if the judgment of the Legislature permits them so to do, to take over the control of this property at his death.



Letchworth Park: Lower Falls and the beginning of "The Flume."  
(See page 161.)





“Now the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society has done so much good work, the personnel of its membership is so high, the membership is so philanthropic and so much interested in these matters that it seems eminently fitting that they should have control of the property after Mr. Letchworth’s death; and in their charter of incorporation it is provided that the grounds shall always be open to the public — and I should like to call that fact particularly to the attention of the Senator from the 14th — and subject to such regulations only as may be necessary for its proper regulation, such as may be necessary to protect and preserve the property from vandalism. It will be as free and open to the public under their control as are the Palisades or Watkins Glen or any other property of which they now have control. So that, if it be urged or contended that this Association is not a proper body on the ground that they may exclude the people from the enjoyment of the property, the fact that under their charter it must be kept open for the enjoyment of all the people of the State subject to reasonable regulations for the preservation of the property is a complete answer.

“This property includes the finest canyon in the State, except possibly that of the Niagara river. The walls on either side of the Genesee rise 350 feet high and above them rise picturesque hills, and the Genesee river has within the tract two or three falls, viz., the Upper, Middle and Lower Falls.

“Mr. Letchworth has laid out this property into a park — beautiful Glen Iris. He has constructed walks and drives through it; he has gone to the expense of removing and restoring the Council House of the Seneca Nation of Indians and placed it on this property entirely at his own expense; he has also had removed the remains of Mary Jemison and erected a monument over her grave. This was the original border of the territory over which Indian tribes roamed and where they held their councils. It is eminently historic, and in addition to the buildings already constructed there have been collected historic works of great value; and this bill provides that he may make other changes, and those changes are to be along the lines which he has already followed, and will consist in erecting a fireproof

museum in which he will accumulate still further matters of historic interest."

In the course of the animated debate which ensued, Senator Hooker read the following telegram which had been sent to the Chairman of the Finance Committee:

"Mr. Letchworth respectfully requests your honorable committee to report its approval of the bill as passed by the Assembly to accept his deed now in the hands of Governor Hughes, and to withdraw the amended bill now before the Senate striking out the Scenic Society, because, to expend a large amount in changes and improvements contemplated by him requires that his plans be known, and he has made them known to the Scenic Society, who approve and will be in a position to carry them out with funds provided by him if the State shall not disapprove and the bill passed by the Assembly shall become a law.

"With all due respect, Mr. Letchworth cannot accept your amended bill but must regard a vote for it as a vote not to accept his gift, which he thinks should be accepted upon the reasonable conditions he states, if the gift is otherwise acceptable, his main reason being that if the State could afford to buy and pay for Watkins Glen last year and make the Scenic Society the permanent custodian thereof, it can afford to accept Mr. Letchworth's gift now of much more valuable scenic and historic value, and make the Scenic Society the temporary custodian thereof, to complete Mr. Letchworth's work with his funds, the State obtaining absolute title to the property and the right to permanently occupy and control it."

On the following day (January 22) the Senate Finance Committee decided to report favorably the bill in the form desired by the donor, and on January 23 it came to a final vote in the Senate. On the latter date, the Senate adopted the Assembly bill in concurrence by a vote of forty ayes to four nays, the dissenting votes being cast by the Hon. Wm. W. Armstrong of Rochester, Hon. Harvey D. Hinman of Binghamton, the Hon.

Thomas F. Grady of New York and the Hon. Dominick F. Mullaney of New York.

The debate in the Senate, however much concern it may have given to those who desired the acceptance of Mr. Letchworth's gift, served an excellent purpose. Thereby, the donor's primary purpose in making the gift was brought out more forcibly and conspicuously than would have been the case if the gift had been accepted in a routine manner. There can now be no misunderstanding as to the terms upon which the State has assumed the trust for the benefit of mankind, and no doubt that the State's honor is pledged to maintain, unimpaired, the beautiful scenery of the park.

Upon receiving the engrossed bill January 24, Governor Hughes promptly signed his approval and it became the first law of his administration — chapter 1 of the Laws of 1907. In signing the bill, Gov. Hughes added the following memorandum:

## STATE OF NEW YORK.

### EXECUTIVE CHAMBER.

ALBANY, *January 24, 1907.*

Memorandum filed with Assembly bill No. 101, entitled "An Act to accept a deed of gift from William Pryor Letchworth, bachelor, to the people of the State of New York, of land in the town of Genesee Falls, Wyoming county, and the town of Portage, Livingston county, this State."

Approved.

This bill provides for the acceptance of a deed of gift made by William Pryor Letchworth to the people of the State of New York, conveying lands of about 1,000 acres in extent, situate in the town of Genesee Falls, Wyoming county, and the town of Portage, Livingston county. The deed is made upon the condition that the lands shall be forever dedicated to the purpose of a public park or reservation, subject only to the life use

and tenancy of Mr. Letchworth, who shall have the right to make changes and improvements thereon.

This gift to the people is an act of generosity which fitly crowns a life of conspicuous public usefulness, and entitles the donor to the lasting regard of his fellow citizens. The people of the State cannot fail to realize the advantages which will accrue from their acquisition of this beautiful tract and by means of its perpetual dedication to the purpose of a public park or reservation.

CHARLES E. HUGHES.

On the day on which the bill became a law Mr. Letchworth made this public acknowledgment:

To my friends, especially those of the press, who have sympathized in the measure to secure to the people for all the time a public park at Portage, I desire to convey my cordial thanks for their warm interest and potent influence. In the development of a higher civilization, let us continue our efforts to preserve for the enjoyment and elevation of mankind those places in our land possessing rare natural beauty, the charms of which, once destroyed, can never be restored.

Very respectfully,

WILLIAM PRYOR LETCHWORTH,

Four days later Governor Hughes wrote to Mr. Letchworth as follows:

STATE OF NEW YORK,

EXECUTIVE CHAMBER,

ALBANY, *January 28, 1907.*

HON. WILLIAM PRYOR LETCHWORTH, *Portage, N. Y.:*

SIR.—It gives me pleasure to state that an act has been passed, of which I inclose a copy, providing for the acceptance of the deed of gift executed by you under date of the 31st of December, 1906, to the people of the State of New York, conveying to them certain lands, approximately 1,000 acres in extent in the town of Genesee Falls, Wyoming county, and the town of Portage, Liv-



Livingston county, upon condition that they shall be forever dedicated to the purpose of a public park or reservation, subject only to your life use and tenancy and your right to make changes and improvements thereon. I also inclose a copy of the memorandum filed by me upon the approval of the bill.

In accordance with your request I have delivered to the Comptroller of the State the deed executed by you, together with the affidavit and other documents, which you placed in my hands.

Permit me again to express my appreciation of your generous and public-spirited gift and of the lasting benefits which will thereby accrue to the people of the State.

I remain, with respect,

Very truly yours,

(Signed)

CHARLES E. HUGHES.

On February 4 the following concurrent resolution was adopted by the Senate on motion of Senator Hill, and on February 5 it was adopted by the Assembly:

*Whereas*, On the thirty-first day of December, nineteen hundred and six, William Pryor Letchworth did convey to the people of the State about one thousand (1,000) acres of land in the town of Genesee Falls, Wyoming county, N. Y., and Portage, Livingston county, N. Y., in such deed described, subject to the terms and conditions in such deed stated, and the people of this State, by chapter one of the Laws of nineteen hundred and seven, have accepted title to such land, on the terms and conditions stated in said deed, such lands being of large value and embracing scenery of historic interest and great beauty; and

*Whereas*, William Pryor Letchworth, as a citizen, and as a public official of this State, at his own cost and expense, during a long period of time has rendered the people of this State distinguished services of great permanent value, therefore it is hereby

*Resolved* (if the Assembly concur), 1. That said lands in Wyoming and Livingston counties which have been conveyed to the people of this State by William Pryor Letchworth for their

use as a park or reservation, subject to terms and conditions stated in said deed, shall hereafter be known as "*Letchworth Park*," to commemorate the humane and noble work in private and public charities to which his life has been devoted, and in recognition of his eminent services to the people of this State.

2. That the Secretary of the State is hereby directed to forward a copy of this concurrent resolution, duly certified, to William Pryor Letchworth.

Upon receipt of a certified copy of the resolution, Mr. Letchworth wrote as follows to the Speaker of the Assembly:

PORTAGE, N. Y., *February* 16, 1907.

To the Honorable JAMES W. WADSWORTH, Jr., *Speaker of the Assembly*:

DEAR SIR.—I am in receipt from the office of the Secretary of State of a certified copy of a concurrent resolution of the Senate and the Assembly relating to the naming of Letchworth Park. I venture to ask that you will do me the favor to assure the members of the Assembly of my grateful appreciation of the distinguished honor conferred upon me by the Legislature of the State of New York in the passage of this resolution.

I have the honor to be,

Yours with great respect,

WM. PRYOR LETCHWORTH.

A similar letter was sent to the Hon. John Raïnes, President of the Senate.

The deed of the property accepted by the State was signed by Mr. Letchworth, December 31, 1906. It witnesses that "William Pryor Letchworth of the town of Genesee Falls, Wyoming county, State of New York, party of the first part," "does hereby grant and convey, remise and release unto" "the people of the State of New York, party of the second part" certain parcels which are particularly described, "together with all the

right, title and interest of said party of the first part in and to any other lands and premises situated within said Wyoming county or said Livingston county, in said State of New York, together with the appurtenances and all the estate and rights of the said party of the first part in and to said premises. This conveyance is made upon the condition that the lands herein conveyed shall be forever dedicated to the purpose of a public park or reservation, subject only to the life use and tenancy of said William Pryor Letchworth, which are hereby reserved by him; and he shall have the right to make changes and improvements thereon. To have and to hold the above granted, bargained and described premises unto said party of the second part forever, subject to the conditions aforesaid."

### *Conclusion.*

To the more able pen of the distinguished President of this Society we leave the pleasant task of indicating something of the great advantages which Letchworth Park will afford to the people, not only of the State of New York but also of the whole United States.

In conclusion we may say that no written words are needed to express the debt of the public to the donor of this superb gift. It is its own most eloquent eulogy. Its value will be measured, not only by the direct benefits flowing from it, but also by the encouragement which it will give to others to "go and do likewise." In this crowning act of his life, Mr. Letchworth has illustrated anew the propriety of the name bestowed upon him by the Senecas in 1872 — Hai-wa-yc-is-tah. the Man Who Always Does the Right Thing.

In the future, the increased thousands who will visit Letchworth Park will realize the beauty of the sentiment expressed in some

lines "To Glen Iris," written a few years ago by Mr. James N. Johnston of Buffalo:

TO GLEN IRIS.

For all the magic by thy master wrought,  
 In working out on thee his bounteous scheme  
 And making thee an artist-poet's dream;  
 For sweet converse of friends, exalted thought,  
 And generous welcome ever unforget,  
 Thy summer woods, the moonlight on the stream,  
 With all the memories that rise supreme—  
 Dear Glen, for these alone I love thee not.

Thy master's weary years of ceaseless care,  
 To aid the sick, the hapless sufferer seek;  
 His voice of mercy pleading for the weak;  
 His word of hope to brighten dark despair;  
 His potent message helpful everywhere;  
 For these I love thee most, and these forever speak.



---

## APPENDIX C.

---

### THE EDUCATIONAL POSSIBILITIES OF LETCH- WORTH PARK.

---

Read at the Academy of Sciences

January 7, 1907.

BY GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, PH. D.

President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society; Member  
of the New York Academy of Sciences, etc.



## EDUCATIONAL POSSIBILITIES OF LETCHWORTH PARK.

BY GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, PH. D.

*President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, Member of the New York Academy of Sciences, Etc.*

On February 4, 1907, soon after the announcement of the gift of Letchworth Park to the State of New York by the Hon. William P. Letchworth of Portage, N. Y., the New York Academy of Sciences adopted the following resolution:

*Whereas*, The New York Academy of Sciences has learned of the generous gift to the State of New York of a public park known as Glen Iris, at Portage, by Mr. William Pryor Letchworth, and its acceptance by the State Legislature, under the condition prescribed by Mr. Letchworth that this beautiful reservation be placed in charge of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society:

*Resolved*, That the Academy of Sciences expresses its recognition of the value to science of this reservation which, in addition to its exceptional interest from the point of view of scenery, botany and glacial geology, contains an important part of the standard section of the Upper Devonian formations of North America;

*Resolved*, That the Academy hereby expresses its sincere appreciation of this gift, which will give pleasure and be of important educational value for all time to the people of the State of New York and to visitors from other States and countries, and

*Resolved*, That the thanks of the New York Academy of Sciences be and hereby are tendered to the distinguished and public-spirited donor.

The foregoing action by the Academy of Sciences, the consideration of the subject by Prof. A. W. Grabau in the Section

of Geology and Mineralogy of the Academy on March 4, the attention given to the subject in the printed interview with Dr. John M. Clarke, State Geologist, and the wide notice which the gift attracted from educators throughout the country, are not only significant testimonies to the importance of this noble benefaction, but also an indication of the strong interest which it has aroused in the educational world. The opportunities which this remarkably diversified park of a thousand acres presents for education in various departments of art and science are numerous.

*Art Education.*—One of Dr. Letchworth's leading motives for giving his estate to the people was the desire to have its picturesque scenery preserved in its natural condition for the benefit of mankind forever; and in giving it for this purpose, he has made a notable contribution to the world of art. Subjects of natural beauty equal to Glen Iris within the settled portions of the country and readily accessible to the landscape artist are rare. The rapid growth of population in the east and the encroachments of commercialism are overrunning and obliterating the beauty spots of nature in the Eastern United States. In restoring and preserving Glen Iris during his lifetime, and giving it to the people for their perpetual enjoyment after he shall have passed away, Dr. Letchworth has done much to preserve in America that first fountain of art inspiration, natural scenery. That inspiration was felt here by Thomas Cole, the foremost artist of his day, when in 1841 he painted the Glen Iris picture which hangs in General Wm. H. Seward's drawing-room in Auburn; and we believe it will be felt by many another artist who will come here in the future, and find in the countless phases of river, canyon, waterfall, forest and meadow scenery an endless inspiration for his brush.

*Geological Education.*—To the scientist, as well as the amateur of science, Letchworth Park also presents many fascinations. The



beautiful exposure of the Portage group of Tertiary rocks affords a rare opportunity for the study of that epoch in the earth's history, and although the paleontology of the group has been well illustrated by fossils already found we cannot but hope that further exploration along this line will add to our stock of knowledge on the subject. The popular value of Glen Iris as an educator in geology can be enhanced by affixing suitable lead labels to every rock exposure or characteristic mass of rock or mineral where such may occur in the vein so that they can be identified by the student as he studies them in situ. At various points it is planned to place maps and diagrams showing the geologic section with the name of the formation, and illustrations of the characteristic fossils that may appear in this series of rocks, each bearing the official label. And in the park museum there will be sections made up of the approximate sizes of the various strata placed in relation, with first, a series of all the minerals that have been found in this district; second, a series of rock specimens; third, a full collection of the fossils themselves. To complete the geological conspectus, a model of Glen Iris will show the topography and culture in miniature.

*Stream Erosion.*—The intimate relation between the rate of stream erosion and the age of man makes any new opportunity for the collecting of additional data on this subject of great value. For years much attention has been bestowed upon the study of the rate of recession of Niagara Falls, but the estimates of the age of the Niagara gorge vary widely. In all logical processes the greater the fund of data at command, the greater the possibility of arriving at a correct conclusion, and we believe that by erecting permanent monuments opposite the three falls in Letchworth Park, from which accurate and methodical surveys of the crest lines can be made, very valuable

contributions may be made to the fund of knowledge concerning stream erosion.

*Botanical Education.*—One reason why Letchworth Park is so especially adapted for a reservation is that the land of a large part of the gorge has not been such as to adapt it for farming purposes. Being a gorge, seeds of trees, plants and shrubs have been blown in there, or carried there by birds which found the seclusion of the gorge a safe harboring place. Furthermore, its diverse topography has produced varied conditions adapted to different kinds of plant life. These conditions have been conserved for more than 40 years by Mr. Letchworth, who has protected everything that lives from harm of any kind, and has allowed everything to grow naturally, preferring to bend a path if a fine tree or rock were in the way. Therefore its natural beauty is almost primeval, and plant as well as animal life has rested here more undisturbed than possibly anywhere else in western New York. There is already, therefore, a remarkable variety of organic growths on the property, and Mr. Letchworth believes that the Park can be given an educational value as a botanical and horticultural garden. Hon. George W. Clinton, an expert botanist and son of Governor De Witt Clinton, has stated that he found there a greater variety of flora than in any other place of equal area in the State. Mr. Letchworth believes that almost every variety of tree indigenous to the State can be grown there, and that the Park could present an epitome of the State's trees and flowers. With the trees and shrubs suitably marked with lead labels, bearing their scientific and popular names, a stroll through the Park will become at once an education and a delight.

*Preservation of Wild Species.*—For reasons similar to those which cause such a diversity in the flora of Letchworth Park there is a remarkable variety of fauna. Mr. Eldridge Eugene

Fish of Buffalo, the naturalist and writer, counted no less than 60 varieties of birds at Glen Iris at one time. Mr. Letchworth would like to see the birds and other harmless species propagated so that visitors could become acquainted with their appearance and habits by personal observation. For some time he has been trying to stock the place with pheasants and has some interesting specimens. He would also like to have some deer on the grounds, if they can be protected, to illustrate a larger form of wild animal life once native to the place. Complementing the live species, there will appear in the Museum a full collection of every mammal, bird, insect, reptile, and other form of life that now lives or has at any time existed in this region. In every instance every specimen will bear a popular as well as a scientific label, so that if parties of excursionists or strangers have only one day to visit the region it will be possible for them to grasp entirely just what life has existed from the earliest times to the present.

*Indian History.*—Mr. Letchworth, during his residence of nearly half a century at Glen Iris, has taken a deep interest in the Indian history of New York, and with peculiar propriety, for the Genesee country was the happy hunting ground of the powerful keepers of the western door of the Long House of the Iroquois — the Senecas. On his Council House Grounds, he has already preserved the ancient Caneadea Council House, (as described in Mr. Hall's preceding account of Letchworth Park and Mr. Gray's following article on the Last Indian Council of the Genesee); and around Mary Jemison's grave he has erected a number of Indian gravestones formerly on the neighboring Gardeau Reservation. In the Museum on the Council House Grounds he has collected a large number of Indian relics; and he desires to have the Indian exhibit enlarged by life-like models of the aborigines and typical busts, such as are seen in the

American Museum of Natural History in New York and in the National Museum at Washington.

*Pioneer History.*—The history of the European pioneers in New York is already illustrated by the log cabin of one of Mary Jemison's daughters, containing an old-fashioned loom and other reminders of frontier life in this State. Mr. Letchworth desires that this period of the State's history shall be further illustrated by a model of a Dutch pioneer in the costume of the period; a model of Major Moses Van Campen, one of the border men in the American army during the Revolution and a conspicuous figure in the early history of Western New York and Pennsylvania; and a statue of Mary Jemison, the "White Woman of the Genesee." The pathetic and heroic history of Mary Jemison, the girl captive who spent her life among the Indians, has always appealed strongly to Mr. Letchworth, and it is his purpose to erect upon the monument at the head of her grave on the Council House Grounds a statue of her, representing her as she appeared when, a young mother, she tramped from the Ohio valley to the Genesee valley with her half-Indian babe on her back.

*Archæological Museum.*—Mr. Letchworth already has on his Council House Grounds a small fire-proof museum containing a fine fossil mastodon head exhumed in the neighboring village of Pike; a collection of Indian relics, and some geological specimens. This collection is susceptible of enlargement, not only by the models already suggested, but in other ways which will increase its usefulness.

*Library and Mementoes.*—If suitable provision can be made for their care, Mr. Letchworth will probably add to his gift his personal library and mementoes. The library embraces one of the finest, if not the finest, private collection of books on chari-



ties in the country. It contains also a good collection of local histories, books about Indians, and a miscellaneous assortment of standard literature. His mementoes — personal gifts and testimonials — are extremely interesting. It is most desirable that these should be kept together and adequately preserved in a new library building, as part of the monument to the generous donor of Letehworth Park.

*Model Farm.*—As there is a model dairy farm connected with the property, this could be brought absolutely up to date, so that instruction could be given in model dairy methods, and in the manufacture of butter, cheese, and other products, by which the farmers could learn the best methods of utilizing dairy products, and lessons can be given in the care of dairies and in the pasteurizing and sterilizing of milk, to serve as an accessory to municipal health instruction. It would be possible to use various fertilizers, commercial or prepared from waste products.

Mr. Letehworth long ago realized that many of the simplest things are never correctly taught to the youth of the country; and it is possible to use this farming plant for giving a certain number of simple lessons in such things as preparing a fence post so as to insure it a long life from rotting; setting a fence post so that it will be vertical and not thrown out by the frost; measuring and sawing a board; driving nails; setting stones for a walk or wall by means of cement, or mortar; building a dry or a cement wall; the use of a common level; etc.

*Summer School.*—Mr. Letehworth has suggested that a suitable building on the premises might be provided for the accommodation at actual cost of summer visitors who desire to enjoy the benefits of the Park; and Dr. Henry M. Leipziger, the Supervisor of Lectures of the New York City Board of Education, has suggested the idea of a summer school at Glen Iris, where nature

studies can be pursued by city people under conditions which will give health, recreation and intellectual benefit at the same time. With the erection of proper buildings to accommodate 50, 100 or 200 visitors, it would be possible to give one or more weeks' instruction to large classes from various universities, colleges, agricultural training schools, boards of health, granges or other bodies. The presence of a small corps of lecturers with all the natural and collected specimens to illustrate their remarks, could probably give more practical training to a class in one week than ordinarily would be obtained in many months elsewhere.

All of these suggestions open up a large field for educational uses of Letchworth Park, which will not interfere with the primary object of scenic preservation, which will carry out many of Mr. Letchworth's cherished ideas, and which will make Letchworth Park a powerful instrument for increasing the health, happiness and knowledge of the people of New York and her sister States in the Union.

---

## APPENDIX D.

---

### THE GEOLOGY OF LETCHWORTH PARK.

BY PROF. A. W. GRABAU, of Columbia University.

---





## THE GEOLOGY OF LETCHWORTH PARK.

BY PROF. A. W. GRABAU OF COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY.

At the monthly meeting of the Section of Geology and Mineralogy of the New York Academy of Sciences, held at the American Museum of Natural History, New York, March 4, 1907, the session was devoted to a description of Letchworth Park (Glen Iris), the new State reservation on the Genesee river, New York, recently presented to the State of New York by Mr. William Pryor Letchworth.

Prof. A. W. Grabau first described the geology and scenery of the upper Genesee falls and gorges.

In the first part of the paper the speaker discussed studies made by him for some years on the drainage systems of central New York in pre-glacial time. It was pointed out that all the characteristics of the ancient valleys indicate a southward drainage in late Tertiary time. In all cases where the valleys are traceable they unite southward into trunk streams, a condition wholly inexplicable on the supposition that these valleys were formed by northward-flowing streams. This is readily seen by an inspection of the topographic sheets as well as of the magnificent geologic sheets of this section recently published by the State survey. Where the connection is broken, this can generally be shown to be due to drift deposits.

The following drainage systems were tentatively outlined, the outline being presented as a report of progress rather than as a final settlement in any one case.

On the west, the Wyoming (Warsaw) valley probably had the Dale valley, now occupied in part by the Little Tonawanda, as a

western branch, joining it north of Warsaw. The Warsaw valley is still believed to have been continuous with the Upper Genesee valley, above Portageville, by way of Glen Iris, as outlined by the speaker in 1894 and earlier. The valley of Silver Lake joined the Warsaw valley somewhere near Silver Springs. A narrower valley, now occupied by the Genesee from Gibsonville to St. Helena, is continued by a buried gorge from that place to Portageville, where it joins with the Warsaw-Glen Iris valley and another valley from the northwest, to continue southward in the large valley now occupied by the Upper Genesee.

The Canaseraga valley, now occupied in part by the Genesee, was cut by an independent stream. This is the largest valley of the region and was that of the master stream. The Nunda-Cashaqua valley, generally held to have been the former path of the Genesee, is probably only an inner-lowland type of valley, carved on the contact between Portage shales and Chemung sandstones. It may have been in part a tributary of the Genesee at Portageville. The Canaseraga, above the junction of the Cashaqua, is as broad and flat-bottomed as below that point, and was certainly continuous throughout, being carved by a single stream, the Tertiary Canaseraga, as suggested nearly fifteen years ago by the speaker. This river, flowing southward, received as a tributary the Conesus, the valley of which is broad and open to Scottsburg. Hemlock and Canadice rivers joined southward, receiving another branch near Springwater, the united series joining the Canaseraga by way of Wayland. Honeoye and Canandaigua rivers joined near Naples, having another eastern branch in West river. Originally this series may have drained southward by way of Cohocton, but may later have been captured by a branch of the Canaseraga. This proposition, however, needs careful study. Another branch of this system seems to have been

the Flint, the valley of which, traceable for twenty miles or more, points toward the Cohocton outlet. Another system is represented by the two branches of Keuka lake, which have other branches uniting with them southward.

Other systems are represented by the valleys of the more eastern lakes. So far as the study has proceeded, these valleys could only have been formed by a southward drainage, as outlined in Bulletin 45, New York State Museum.

The remainder of the paper consisted of a description of the gorges and falls about Portage, illustrated with lantern slides. The successive stages in the development of the lower falls received special attention.

Dr. George F. Kunz then presented a plan of development of the park as a means for scientific education. Both papers were illustrated with series of beautiful lantern slides. (Reprinted from "Science," April 5, 1907.)







The Last Indian Council on the Genesee—Meeting of Cornplanter and Col. Kerr.  
(See page 222.)



---

## APPENDIX E.

---

### THE LAST INDIAN COUNCIL OF THE GENESEE.

BY DAVID GRAY.

By permission, from Scribner's Monthly Magazine for July, 1877, now The Century Magazine.

---





# THE LAST INDIAN COUNCIL OF THE GENESEE.

BY DAVID GRAY.

(From Scribner's Monthly for July, 1877.)

---

## CHAPTER I.

### *Glen Iris.*

The traveler on the Erie railway, roused perchance from troubled sleep or the weariness of a long journey, may snatch a minute of rare compensation for either as his train crosses the Genesee river on the high trestle-work bridge at Portage. Two hundred and thirty-four feet directly beneath him and the gigantic web of iron on which he rides runs the river. It has scarcely cleared the base of the bridge, however, when it breaks and tumbles some sixty or seventy feet, in the first of a series of charming falls, to a still deeper deep. Thenceforward it winds through the heart of an oval-shaped valley, shut in on either side by an arc of high and wooded hills. But, following its downward course a little more than half a mile from the bridge, the eye is met by a rising cloud of spray, and easily descends the crest of the precipice from which the Genesee takes its second leap, to find its channel at the bottom of the dark gulf below. Beyond, and on either side of the fallen river, loom the perpendicular walls of the deep and narrow canyon down which it rushes and finally disappears.

It is a sight for the drowsy passenger when, as he crosses, the summer morning has come over the hills and filled this valley. Innumerable lights and shades of the varied verdure, the warm tints of the rocks and the flashing of the falling waters enliven

a picture to which its sunken remoteness superadds an almost visionary charm. The two or three cottage roofs that peer from thick nests of foliage far down beside the river suggest a life blissfully held apart from the world and its ways. Over all an atmosphere of thinnest mist, smitten to whiteness by the sunlight, wavers and shines like a translucent sea. The valley, indeed, is a region of lapsing streams and delicate rising mists, and never a gleam of sunshine visits it, but it deserves its name of Glen Iris.

From the west end of the bridge the descent into the Glen is made by the aid of flights of rustic steps and a steep path through thick woods of beech, maple and hemlock, leading to the margin of the stream. Half way down, and crossed by a foot-bridge, a little brook, christened by the valley folk De-ge-wa-nus — an Indian name of note along the Genesee — dashes headlong from the mysterious green darkness of the upper forest, and commits suicide at the cliff of the river's bank. On the way, too, fine views are afforded of the upper fall of the Genesee, which has hewn its way backward through the rock almost to the foundations of the great bridge. As we emerge from the wood the river grows quiet again among its stones, and the valley widens into tranquil pasture lands. Looking across to the easterly side of the river, the line of the Genesee Valley Canal is seen, drawn tightly around the contour of the hills and half-way toward their summit. The ugly gash cut to form this highland water-way long since became a chronic sore on the body politic of the State of New York, by which its treasury has been depleted to a wasteful extent. The prospect that the canal is soon to be abandoned and allowed to heal itself green again should be welcome alike to lovers of nature and of honest politics.\*

---

\* Since the foregoing was written in 1877, the canal has been filled up and the right of way is now occupied by the Genesee Valley Canal Railroad Co., a subsidiary company of the Western New York & Pennsylvania Railway Co.—E. H. H.

Ascending the slope toward the farther end of the valley, we come in sight of the second or middle fall, a full, rounded shoulder and flounced skirt of rock, over which the water is flung in a single broad shawl of snow-white lace, more exquisite of pattern than ever artist of Brussels or Valenciennes dared to dream. On a green table-land almost directly above this fall is the dwelling of the valley's good genius — a rustic paradise embowered in foliage of tree and vine, and islanded in wavy spaces of softest lawn. Here art has aided nature to plant a true "garden of tranquil delights." Each group of trees becomes the cunning frame of an enchanting picture or beautiful vignette. The hills, sentineled at their summits by lofty pines, are walls which shut the world out, while across the upper and sole visible approach to the glen, the bridge stretches like a vast portal reared by Titans. It is the Happy Valley of fable realized, and the lulling sound of the near cataract gives fitting voice to its perfect seclusion and repose.

On a high plateau near the northern end of the valley, and commanding from the edge of a thick grove of young pine, a full view of its picturesque inclosure, stands an ancient council-house of the Seneca tribe of Indians. Dating as it does from a period when the Iroquois Confederacy still flourished, and the Senecas were in prosperous possession of the Genesee country, this building is doubtless the oldest of its class in the State, and perhaps is the sole remaining architectural relic of the once famous League of the Six Nations. Within its log walls, moreover, on the 1st of October, 1872, delegates assembled from two of the nations of the extinct confederacy and lit once more, on the Genesee, the fire of an Indian council. Such an event had not taken place in this region for more than half a century; nor is it probable that its like will occur again. The circumstances gave to the

meeting an interest so unique that perhaps the readers of Scribner will not regret if some account of it, and of the edifice in which it was held, find a place in these pages — thence, it may be, to pass into the slender and almost complete volume of Indian history. But first a few words introductory, for the benefit of those to whom that volume is unfamiliar.

## CHAPTER II.

### *The League of the Iroquois.*

At the date of the advent of Europeans on this continent, the Five Nations,\* then composing the League of the Iroquois, had attained a development which in many respects distinctly differentiates them from the rest of their race. It is not too much to say that they presented the spectacle of a people slowly but surely progressing toward a kind of civilization. They had anticipated our motto, "*E pluribus unum*," and applied it in the formation of a federal government after a fashion of simple but sagacious statesmanship which might have suggested useful ideas to Jefferson. The Romans of their hemisphere, they understood not only the art of conquest, but also that of colonization and of assimilating to themselves the nations they conquered. Their policy aimed at universal sovereignty, and ultimately would at least have divided with the Aztecs the dominion of the continent. Already they had carried their arms as far south as Florida; nations north of the St. Lawrence acknowledged their sway, and their war-parties were met by the Spanish explorers west of the Mississippi. Although their hereditary residence was in New York, between the Hudson and the Niagara rivers, they

---

\* The Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas and Senecas were the five nations who originally composed the "Ho-de-no-sawn-e," or "Long House" of the League. The Tuscaroras, a tribe of refugees from the south, were subsequently adopted into the confederacy.

granted or sold territory in what is now the States of Maryland, Virginia, Pennsylvania and Ohio. As the allies of the English in the protracted struggle against the French — if in no other connection — the Iroquois are certain of historic remembrance. For a century and a half they waged this war — now invading Canada, and anon descending like a tornado on the French of Louisiana. To the young colony of New York they were a constant shield against destruction. Their valor and fidelity turned the scale, at last, in the long and often uncertain contest, and the continent speaks English to-day, and not French, because the Iroquois elected to champion the cause of the former.

They have been called the Romans of the New World, but something of the Anglo-Saxon character as well is strikingly mirrored in the Iroquois. Their federal system of government, albeit a pure oligarchy, ingeniously guarded against the concentration and aggressions of power. It recognized the principle of local self-government. Its paramount aim was to develop individualism in its subjects, and to preserve personal liberty. Even to woman among the Iroquois, potential voice was allowed in the affairs of government, and her rights were well defined and jealously guarded. Nothing less than a peaceful and harmonious union of the tribes of the continent was the objective point of the federal policy, and the confederation itself is perhaps without a parallel, in the fact that it secured to its people more than three centuries of uninterrupted domestic unity and peace.

The practice of agriculture had also begun to modify the life of the aboriginal hunters of New York. In 1687, the Marquis de Nonville invaded their country, and reported that he had destroyed, in their four principal villages, more than a million bushels of corn. A century later, the American general, Sullivan, performed in the valley of the Genesee a similar feat. In the midst of their fields they built their villages, some of which con-



tained more than a hundred houses. Three sister divinities of their religion were the spirits of the maize, the bean and the squash. A fancy far superior to that of the average savage peoples stamped their unwritten legends and mythology. They had even a rude astronomy, and had mapped the heavens, giving names to the principal constellations. Among them, also, the art of eloquence was cultivated as assiduously as that of arms. The parliament was an indigenous growth in the depths of the New York forests. Of the annual councils of the sachems, Governor Clinton wrote, that "in eloquence, in dignity, and in all the characteristics of personal policy, they surpassed an assemblage of feudal barons, and were perhaps not far inferior to the great Amphycyonic Council of Greece." \*

Of the nations of the League, the most numerous, enterprising, and chivalrous were the Senecas. They sat at the "western door" of the "Long House" of the confederacy, and were its keepers, as the Mohawks on the Hudson were wardens of the east. Their canoes, anticipating the commerce of the great lakes, found haven in what was to become the port of Buffalo. Their villages dotted the banks of the Genesee river for a distance of nearly a hundred miles. Two centuries ago, this latter region had become their favorite and most populous place of settlement. It was the earthly paradise of the Seneca; its fertile fields and wild or lovely landscapes are wedded to the memory of his best deeds and days. A hundred melodious and poetic names, of which some mutilated syllables still remain, testify that its varied scenes had power to inspire his fancy and touch his heart. Jenisheu — "the Beautiful Valley" — was the suggestive appellation it bore in his

---

\* A curious work by the Jesuit Pere Lafitau, published in Paris, 1724, is entitled "*Moeurs des Sauvages Ameriquains, Comparees aux Moeurs des Premier Temps.*" The Irôquois furnish the good father a large share of the parallels he established between our aborigines and the ancient Greeks and Romans.

geography. In the home it gave him, culminated his prosperity and happiness; and though more than half a century has elapsed since he was driven from its shelter, he and his children have not ceased to yearn for the lost Eden of their people. It was with such a sentiment in their hearts, and amidst such associations, that the Senecas — some of whom had left the banks of the Genesee in early childhood — gathered back from distant reservations to the Last Council in the Valley. And surely it is that Valley's most beautiful region which opened before them, and on which hereafter the Seneca ghost may look regretfully down, from the threshold of the Old Council-House in Glen Iris.

### CHAPTER III.

*The Council House — Moses Van Campen — Mary Jemison.*

The story of the venerable building is easily told. Its original site was in the Seneca village of Caneadea, about eighteen miles from its present location. When the first white settlers came in, at the beginning of the present century, it was already an antiquity — its erection doubtless antedating our Revolutionary war. Situated on the southwestern frontier of the Seneca territory proper, Caneadea was the convenient rendezvous of the warlike expeditions which ravaged Pennsylvania and Ohio, and the council-house was the frequent scene of their preliminary deliberations, as well as of the festivities attendant upon their victorious return. The war party of Senecas who concerted at Buffalo the famous massacre of Wyoming are believed by some to have made this their point of departure, and to have returned to the same spot with their bloody spoils. A little volume published in Western New York thirty years ago, and which recounts the life and adventures of Major Moses Van Campen, a Revolutionary

hero, connects the council-house in question with a characteristic incident.

In the spring of 1782, Van Campen, then a young officer in the Continental army, was captured on the upper waters of the Susquehanna, by a party of Iroquois in command of a British lieutenant. Narrowly escaping the usual death of prisoners by torture, he and several of his soldiers were led by forced marches through the forest to Canadea. Their arrival was the occasion of a savage jubilee, and the amiable villagers straightway demanded for themselves the customary privilege of causing the captives, in Iroquois fashion, to run the gauntlet. The course selected was about forty rods in length, and the council-house, as was usual on such occasions, was designated as the goal and place of refuge of the runners. Close behind them and on each side of their path crowded the population of the village, young and old and of both sexes, armed with cudgels and long whips, the warriors alone remaining dignified spectators of the scene. The signal was given, and the indomitable Van Campen darted off first as nimble as a deer. The armed mob closed quickly upon him and his case would have been desperate but for a bold coup to which he had resort. Directly in his track stood two stout young squaws, waiting their chance to strike the captive. Squarely at them, as if shot from a catapult, he threw himself, and with such effect that both were pitched headlong, and described several somersaults on their way to the ground. The absurd spectacle was too much alike for Indian dignity and ferocity, and amidst yells of uncontrollable laughter on the part of the crowd, the captives made their way very easily to the council-house.

Another mention in the scant chronicles of the frontier contributes still further to render Canadea classic. It was the

place where Mary Jemison, "the White Woman of the Genesee" — a name famous in the early annals of Western New York — halted for a day to rest in her weary pilgrimage to the Genesee country. Mary was the daughter of an Irish or Scotch emigrant, who, about the middle of the last century, settled at Marsh Creek, in Pennsylvania. In 1754, when about twelve years of age, the girl was captured by a party of Shawnees, and, amidst circumstances of frightful hardship, dragged away to the central wilds of Ohio. There she was adopted into a Seneca family by two women, sisters, who at the time were mourning for a warrior brother slain in battle, and who made of the pretty little white captive a sort of memento of their own grief, calling her *De-ge-wa-nus* — "two wailing voices." Some have thought, however, that the name describes rather the lamentation of the little maid, as uttered sometimes in her own quickly forgotten tongue, and anon in that of her savage captors. At any rate, it is that name which afterward became renowned in early New York history, and which the crystal stream already spoken of, with its own "two voices" — one of the forest and another of the rock — preserves and commemorates.

Four years afterward her Seneca friends journeyed back to the land of their people on the Genesee, poor Mary Jemison trudging the whole wild way with them, a baby on her back. But, from the day of her arrival, heart-sick and travel worn, at Caneadea, she rapidly became a prominent figure in the story of the Genesee region. Married to one of the most famous and bloodthirsty of the Seneca chiefs, she accepted her situation unreservedly, and even refused, like another Ruth, when the days of peace came and her release was offered, to leave the rough people of her adoption. The story of her life, as gathered from her own lips and long ago published, is an epic of womanly endurance that well deserves to be saved from forgetfulness, to the



undying glory of her sex. The burden of toil and trouble she bore would have broken down the strongest man. Her every-day familiarity with deeds of violence and blood might well have hardened the tenderest heart. Yet, through all, her loving woman's nature lived on unquenchable. The great influence which, in spite of her sex she eventually obtained over her nation, was constantly wielded on behalf of the weak and the needy, whether Indian or pale-face. Her house on the Genesee, built and maintained by the labor of her own hands, was a place of asylum, a home of help and hospitality in the wilderness, for forty years. Such worldly wisdom and thrift, too, were hers, that undoubtedly, had her life extended a generation nearer to the present, she would have reissued into civilization one of the richest rural landowners in the State.

I have spoken of the deep and winding canyon into which the Genesee rushes, below Glen Iris and the Middle Fall. Following its onward course, the tourist makes his way cautiously along the dizzy brink of the westerly wall of the gulf. Higher and higher, as he progresses, towers the perpendicular rampart on which he treads, until soon, it is from a sheer height of about 400 feet that he leans, shuddering, to descry the river in its rocky inferno, and hearken to its voice softened by distance to a rustling whisper. About a mile from the Middle Fall the gulf partially relaxes its hold on the brawling prisoner, and the visitor may make his way down a steep and thickly wooded bank to what are called the Lower Falls of the Genesee. Here, in the midst of a wilderness still virgin and primeval, the waters shoot furiously down a narrow rock-hewn flume, their descent being nearly a hundred feet, and the width of the torrent at some points scarcely more than the compass of a good running jump. From the somber chasm in which the cataract terminates, the canyon



once more draws the river and repeats on a still more magnificent scale the scenery at which I have hinted above. A walk of four or five miles down the river from the Lower Fall, and along the westerly battlement of the canyon, brings us to a sudden opening and retrocession of the rocky walls, and here, a fertile expanse of bottom land extending from the river to the hills, are the Gardow Flats, the ancient home of the White Woman. Nearly 18,000 acres of this and the scarcely less rich soil of the plateau above it, were hers, the free gift of the Seneca nation to their once helpless girl captive. But the value of such an estate was not so evident in Mary's day as it would be now, and after her Indian friends had left "the beautiful valley" to go on the reservations, she yielded to the ceaseless importunities of her white neighbors, and sold her possessions to them for a song. Sadly and reluctantly she quitted her home on the Genesee, for which, it is said, she never ceased to yearn, and went to the Buffalo reservation. There, in 1833, at the goodly age of ninety-one, she died and was buried.

About the year 1820 the Senecas abandoned the Genesee country, and the old council-house at Canadea, which for more than fifty years had echoed the voices of the great Seneca orators, and in which so often had resounded the cry of the captive and the alternate clamor of Indian festivity and war, was left to the ownership of the white man. A utilitarian view was that which he took of the venerable relic, and for many years its walls of well-hewn logs afforded comfortable housing to the family of the farmer on whose land it stood. At last it was abandoned as a place of human habitation, and decay had begun to work havoc in its stont structure when its deliverance from premature ruin was effected by Mr. William P. Letchworth of Glen Iris. With almost religious care the building was taken down and its entire

material conveyed to its actual site. There the timbers, duly marked, were re-erected in precisely their ancient order, and the edifice, carefully and exactly restored to its original condition, may easily survive another century. It is about fifty feet long by twenty wide, in accordance with the favorite design of the Iroquois, who saw in the form of their hall of council a symbol of the "long house," or territory, stretching from the Hudson to the Niagara, occupied by their confederacy. The same model was also at times adopted in the slighter structures used as dwellings and built of poles and bark, the great length of which frequently permitted five or six families to lodge, separated by partitions, under a single roof. The walls of the Glen Iris edifice, formed of pine logs, smoothly hewn and neatly dovetailed at the corners, are carried up to the height of twelve or thirteen feet, without windows, the only openings in the original building having been two doors, opening to west and east respectively, and two smoke-vents near the center of the roof. The roof-covering is of split "shakes," secured by transverse poles, which again are fastened at each end by twisted withes.

There is good reason to presume that some of the early Protestant missionaries, of whom one of the most devoted, the Rev. Samuel Kirkland, visited the Senecas in 1765, may have declared their message in the old council-house at Caneadea, and the figure of a Latin cross, neatly carved on one of its logs, gives ground for the bolder supposition that long previous it had been visited by the Jesuits. Some Indian carvings, suggesting the idea of a rude kind of picture-writing, are also visible on the walls.

## CHAPTER IV.

*The Indian Council at Glen Iris.*

The Indians who met around the council-fire at Glen Iris, October 1, 1872, were nineteen in number, exclusive of several women, the greater portion being bearers of names eminent in Indian and frontier history. Some of them had come painted and plumed for the occasion, and nearly all wore the ancient garb and bore the weapons and ornaments of their better days. Beside the Senecas from the Cattaraugus and Alleghany reservations, a distinguished representative of the Mohawks was present in the person of Colonel Simeoe Kerr, a grandson of the famous Joseph Brant, the great war-captain of the Iroquois, on the side of the British, during the struggle of the Revolution. Colonel Kerr was the son of Elizabeth, the youngest daughter of the chief, while his father, Colonel Walter Butler Kerr, was a grandson of Sir William Johnson, the famous commander of colonial memory. With him to the council on the Genesee came also his full sister, Mrs. Kate Osborn. A young man of splendid physique, and withal an educated gentleman, Colonel Kerr, until his death, February 7, 1875, was the principal chief of the Mohawks, as well as the recognized head, or president, of all the Indians in Canada.

The illustrious Seneca chief, Red Jacket, was represented at the council by a full-blooded Indian grandson, enjoying the alliterative cognomen of John Jacket. A grandson of the great Cornplanter, and bearing his name, was also present — an elderly man, on whose rugged face time seems to have written in wrinkles the story of the vicissitudes of his race. Scarcely less conspicuous in the assemblage was Thomas Jemison, an old man of almost gigantic stature, and of venerable physiognomy, in whom

it was difficult to realize a son of the babe carried by the "White Woman," in her weary tramp of 600 miles from Ohio to the Genesee. Among the other Senecas who may be mentioned were Nicholson H. Parker, William and Jesse Tallchief, William Blacksnake, James Shongo, and George Jones. The first named is a brother of the well-known General Ely S. Parker, who was a member of General Grant's staff during the late war. Like his brother, Mr. Parker has received an English education, enabling him to act as interpreter for his people of the Cattaraugus reservation. The Tallchiefs are grandsons of an amiable sachem of the same name who figured largely in the early history of the Genesee country. Blacksnake is a grandson of old "Governor Blacksnake," a well-known chief who died a few years ago, upward of a century old, on the Alleghany reservation. The father of James Shongo, known as "Colonel Shongo," is reputed to have been the leader of the Senecas in the memorable expedition to Wyoming. He was a man of Herculean size and strength, and stories are still told of his fierce and terrible aspect, and more than stentorian voice. George Jones deserves mention from the fact that his grandfather, an old sachem named "Tommy Jemmy," or "Long Horn," was executioner in what is doubtless the last authenticated case of the capital punishment of witchcraft in this country. The execution took place at Buffalo creek, May 2, 1821, and so outraged the sense of the whites that the sachem was seized and arraigned for murder. His defense was undertaken by Red Jacket, who mercilessly satirized the court for its incredulity on the subject of witchcraft. "Go to Salem!" thundered the orator, "and look at the records of your own government. Your blackcoats declared this doctrine from the pulpit; your judges pronounced it from the bench, and sanctioned it with the formalities of law, and now you would punish our un-



fortunate brother for adhering to the faith of his fathers and of yours!" He also emphatically denied that the white authorities had jurisdiction over Indian affairs, and in the court of last resort to which he carried the case, his point was sustained, and Tommy Jemmy was triumphantly acquitted.

The smoke of the emblematic fire, lit by one of the Indians, curled up from the earthen floor of the council-house and rose, a blue pillar, in the motionless October air. The red men sat around it silent, looking at the consuming embers, while through the open door sounded from time to time the light rustle of the falling leaf. Then up rose Noh-sahl, and said in the Seneca language: -

"Brothers: The fire is lighted. The council has convened, and is now ready to hear what you have to say."

The first speaker was Nicholson H. Parker (Gai-wah-go-way), who pronounced in the uncouth, but not unmusical syllables of his native tongue, and with frequent evidences of deep emotion, what he himself has translated, as follows:

"Brothers: I will first say a few words. We have come as representatives of the Seneca nation to participate in the ceremonies of the day. In this ancient council-house, before its removal to this spot, our fathers, sachems and chiefs, often met to deliberate on matters of moment to our people in the village of Ga-o-yah-de-o (Caneadea). We are here to rake over the ashes on its hearth, that we may find perchance a single spark with which to rekindle the fire, and cause the smoke again to rise above this roof, as in days that are past. The smoke is curling upward, and the memories of the past are entwined with it.

"Brothers: When the confederacy of the Iroquois was formed, a smoke was raised which ascended so high that all the nations saw it and trembled. This league was formed, it may be, long before the kingdom of Great Britain had any political existence.

"Our fathers of the Ho-de-no-sawn-e (Long House) were once a powerful nation. They lorded it over a vast territory, com-



prising the whole of the State of New York. Their power was felt from the Hudson to the banks of the Mississippi, and from the great basins of sweet water in the north to the bitter waters of the Mexican Gulf. We have wasted away to a remnant of what we once were. But, though feeble in numbers, the Iroquois are represented here. We have delegates from the Mohawks, who were the keepers of the eastern door of the Long House, and of the Senecas, who were the guardians of the western door. When the big guns of General Sullivan were heard in this valley, we were one people. But the tribes of the Iroquois are scattered, and will soon be seen no more.

“Brothers: We are holding council, perhaps for the last time, in Jenisheu. This beautiful territory was once our own. The bones of our fathers are strewn thickly under its sod. But all this land has gone from their grasp forever. The fate and the sorrows of my people should force a sigh from the stoutest heart.

“Brothers: We came here to perform a ceremony, but I cannot make it such. My heart says that this is not a play or a pageant. It is a solemn reality to me, and not a mockery of days that are passed and can never return. Neh-hoh — this is all.”

Thomas Jemison (Sho-son-do-wan), the grandson of the White Captive, spoke next. He is a thoroughly Indian heart; but the drop or two of alien blood that trickled into it so strangely out of far-away generations of canny, land-loving Scotch visibly tinges some of the words of his Indian speech. He said:

“Brothers: I am an old man, and well remember when our people lived in this valley. I was born in a wigwam on the banks of this river. I well remember my grandmother, “The White Woman,” of whom you have all heard. I remember when our people were rich in lands and respected by the whites. Our fathers knew not the value of these lands, and parted with them for a trifle. The craft of the white man prevailed over their ignorance and simplicity. We have lost a rich inheritance; but it is in vain to regret the past. Let us make the most of what little is left to us.

“The last speaker spoke of the former power of our people.

They used to live in long bark houses, divided into different compartments, and giving shelter often to five or six families. These families were frequently connected by ties of blood. When the confederacy was formed, which the French called the Iroquois and the English the Five Nations, our New York Indians called themselves Ho-de-no-sawn-e, or People of the Long House. It was the duty of the Mohawks to guard the eastern door against the approach of enemies, and the Senecas were to guard the west. The principal sachem of the Senecas is entitled Don-e-ho-ga-wa, the door-keeper. Between these two nations sat the Oneidas, Onondagas and Cayugas, making the Five Nations. After their expulsion from North Carolina, our brothers, the Tuscaroras, knocked at the door of the Long House and we gave them shelter. We adopted them as one of our own family and thenceforward were known as the Six Nations.

"I regret that our fathers should have given away their country, acre by acre, and left us in our present state; but they did it in their ignorance. They knew not the value of the soil and little imagined that the white people would cover the land as thickly as the trees from ocean to ocean.

"Brothers: These are painful thoughts. It is painful to think that in the course of two generations there will not be an Iroquois of unmixed blood within the bounds of our State; that our race is doomed, and that our language and history will soon perish from the thoughts of men. But it is the will of the Great Spirit and doubtless it is well."

Such is the unvarying burden of Seneca eloquence. It is the voice of a moribund nation in the agonies of dissolution; but with all its faculties alive and stung to a bitter consciousness of its state and fate. Let no one imagine that the death of a nation may be painless. To the last member that survives, the dying body politic bequeaths its concentrated capacity to feel and suffer. The tragedy of Poland, at which the whole world has wept, is not more real than that which has its secret scene in the heart of the Seneca Indian to-day.

I pass over other of the orations to give the substance of that of old Cornplanter (Ho-way-no-ah). Delivered with much evident feeling, it was the most characteristic of all, and it embodies an incident of unique significance and interest. It will be remembered that, during our Revolutionary war, the Mohawks, who with other nations of the league had been the powerful allies of Great Britain, emigrated to Canada and thenceforth remained under the British protection. The Senecas, on the other hand, although also faithful throughout the struggle to England, their ancient ally against the French, at its close cheerfully transferred their allegiance to the government at Washington. Thus, at the breaking out of the war of 1812, the two principal nations of the Iroquois found themselves on opposing sides. For a short time the Senecas maintained an uneasy neutrality, but ere long the Mohawks were formally declared enemies and outcasts from the ancient confederacy, and the two kindred people subsequently met each other more than once on the field of battle.

This status of fraternal estrangement had not been forgotten by the representatives of either people, when they met, after sixty years of separation, at Glen Iris. Indeed their meeting, such as incidentally took place previous to the council, had been of the stiffest and coldest character, the bearing of the Mohawk chief being especially haughty and reserved. He had consented to attend, it afterward transpired, only at the earnest solicitation of his sister, and in deference to certain other Indian social influences of the occasion. As it was, he was the last of the Indians to enter the council-house, and took his seat in their circle with ill-concealed reluctance. So stood the ancient feud of Seneca and Mohawk till old Cornplanter rose and spoke as follows:

“Brothers: I will also say a few words. In olden times, on occasions of this kind, after lighting the council-fire, our fathers

would first congratulate each other on their safe arrival and their escape from all the perils of the journey from their widely separated homes to the scene of the council. In the Ga-no-nyok (speech of welcome) the orator would wipe the sweat from the brows of the guests and pluck the thorns from their moccasins. Next, and most important, thanks would be offered to the Great Spirit for their preservation and safety. Imitating the example of our fathers, while we felicitate ourselves on our safe arrival here and our presence on this happy occasion, we, too, give thanks to the Good Spirit who has kept us until this moment.

“Brothers: It is true, as has been said by the speakers who preceded me, that our fathers formed and established a mighty nation. The confederacy of the Iroquois was a power felt in the remotest regions of this continent before the advent of the pale-face, and long after the pale men came and began to grow numerous and powerful, the friendship of the Iroquois was courted as Dutch and English and French struggled for supremacy. Our fathers were warriors, and were not idle spectators of the contest. They poured out their blood like water for the English, and the French were driven from this great island. Our fathers loved their nation and were proud of its renown. But both have passed away forever. Follow the sun in its course from the Hudson to the Niagara, and you will see the pale men thick as leaves in the wood, but only here and there a solitary Iroquois.

“Brothers: When the war of the Revolution was ended, our Great Father, General Washington, said that he would forget that we had been enemies, and would allow us to repossess the country we had so long called our own. Our brothers the Mohawks chose, however, to cast their lot with the British, and followed the flag of that people to the Grand river, in Canada, where they have ever since sat under its folds. Our ancient confederacy was broken by this divided allegiance. In the last war with England the Mohawks met us as foes on the war-path. For seventy-five years their place has been vacant at our council-fires. They left us when we were strong, a nation of warriors, and they left us in anger.

“Brothers: We are now poor and weak. There are none who fear us or court our influence. We are reduced to a handful, and



have scarce a place to spread our blankets in the vast territory owned by our fathers. But in our poverty and desolation our long estranged brothers, the Mohawks, have come back to us. The vacant seats are filled again, although the council-fire of our nation is little more than a heap of ashes. Let us stir its dying embers, that by their light we may see the faces of our brothers once more.

"Brothers: My heart is gladdened by seeing a grandson of that great chief Thay-en-dan-ega-ga-onh\* (Captain Brant) at our council-fire. His grandfather often met our fathers in council when the Six Nations were one people and were happy and strong.

"In grateful remembrance of that nation and that great warrior, and in token of buried enmity, I will extend my hand to our Mohawk brother. May he feel that he is our brother, and that we are brethren."

With these words and with tears streaming down his red cheeks, the speaker clasped the extended hand of Colonel Kerr, the Mohawk chief, and shook it warmly, while a murmur of emotion and assent passed around the circle, from mouth to mouth.

"I am happy to be in council with you, my brother," said Cornplanter, in conclusion, addressing the Mohawk, "and may the remembrance of this day never fade from our minds and the minds of our descendants."

So, it arrived that, in the latter days of their race, the long-estranged compatriots met again in friendship. By the dying light of the last council-fire on the Genesee, the brothers "saw each others' faces once more," and there was atonement.

A few words more, and the council was closed. Silence fell again, but the strange sounds of the Indian speech lingered in ear and memory. It was as if the solitude of the world-old forests had for a time become vocal.

The Seneca tongue is so copious in vowel sounds that not even

---

\* The Indian name of Brant is Thayendanega. The final syllables, ga-onh, are added by the Iroquois to the name of a deceased chief or warrior. They signify departed or passed away.



the peculiar guttural and nasal character of its utterance can render it wholly unmusical. The voices of its speakers have also an unusually wide range, varying their pitch more suddenly and by greater intervals than is permissible in English oratory. It should be noticed also that, from beginning to end, an oration in Seneca is delivered with open lips, for the language, in common with other dialects of the Iroquois, has no labials. The fact, perhaps, may point its remote origin in, or kinship with, the speech of some people accustomed to disable the lips by loading them with cumbrous ornaments. And even this crude guess may surely suggest the importance of securing, before it shall be too late, some written record of this and all of the still existing Indian tongues. Who shall say what precious facts a comparative study of these languages might not yield to science, or what secrets of the mysterious past of our continent the philologist might not thereby uncover to history?

A few of the ubiquitous race of the pale-face gathered through the fallen leaves to listen to the voices of the Seneca councilors, and after the latter had ended and smoked a silent pipe of peace, the former came together in brief council after their fashion. An ex-president of the federation that has superseded that of the Iroquois, the late Millard Fillmore, was appropriately chosen chairman, and William C. Bryant, secretary of the Historical Society of Buffalo, was made secretary of the conventicle. The latter gentleman, thoroughly versed in Indian lore, recalled to his white hearers some of the memories on which the Seneca orators had already dwelt, and to similar purpose W. H. C. Hosmer, well known as the bard of the Genesee valley and its Indian legends, read a poem. Then Mr. Letchworth rehearsed briefly the story of the old council-house and its restoration, and, lastly, Mr. Orlando Allen, one of the early settlers of Buffalo, opened a budget of interesting personal reminiscences touching the prominent charac-

ters, both Indian and white, of our border annals. How narrow is the interval which divides the present from that rough and troublous past, was almost startlingly brought to mind when Mr. Allen, turning at the beginning of his address to the Indian portion of his auditory, delivered to them a fluent speech in their own tongue. The speaker seemed scarcely to have passed the prime of life, and yet the frontier village of his youth, in the every-day traffic of which he learned the Seneca speech, is now the third city of the Empire State—the eleventh of the Union.\*

Thus, in fine, the scattered children of the Ho-de-no-sawn-e came back to look once more at the homes of their fathers in the Beautiful Valley. Almost two generations before, they had gone out, a people still numerous and strong, from what had been the scene of their happiest history. It seemed but a phantom of the old nation that came back to revisit its ancient haunts and bid them a last farewell. But around the ancient council-house, at least, the memory of the exiles will be kept green. The dust of Mary Jemison, borne back from the neglected grave near Buffalo by loving hands of descendants and friends, now rests in the soil of the valley she loved so well, and the white stone of her tomb, reared but a few paces from the council-house, with it will form an enduring monument of the early history of the Genesee country. Some trees, also, brought from her former grave and set around the old building, will cast upon the place a memorial shade. One, planted by the granddaughter of Brant, the Mohawk, stands guard at the eastern door; another, planted by the descendant of Red Jacket, keeps watch at the door of the west. In the branches of a third, set in the soil by the hands of her grandson, the wind, perhaps, will sometimes seem to whisper the name of the White Captive of the Senecas.

---

\* Mr. Allen, as well as ex-President Fillmore and Colonel Kerr, has since died. The same is true of the beautiful, amiable and accomplished Mrs. Osborn, Brant's granddaughter.

## CHAPTER V.

*After the Council.*

The fire sinks low, the drifting smoke  
 Dies softly in the autumn haze,  
 And silent are the tongues that spoke  
 The speech of other days.  
 Gone, too, the dusky ghosts whose feet  
 But now yon listening thicket stirred;  
 Unscared within its covert meet  
 The squirrel and the bird.

The story of the past is told,  
 But thou, O Valley, sweet and lone!  
 Glen of the Rainbow! thou shalt hold  
 Its romance as thine own.  
 Thoughts of thine ancient forest prime  
 Shall sometimes haunt thy summer dreams,  
 And shape to low poetic rhyme,  
 The music of thy streams.

When Indian Summer flings her cloak  
 Of brooding azure on the woods,  
 The pathos of a vanished folk  
 Shall tinge thy solitudes.  
 The blue smoke of their fires once more  
 Far o'er the hills shall seem to rise,  
 And sunset's golden clouds restore  
 The red man's paradise.

Strange sounds of a forgotten tongue  
 Shall cling to many a crag and cave,  
 In wash of falling waters sung,  
 Or murmur of the wave.  
 And oft in midmost hush of night,  
 Shrill o'er the deep-mouthed cataract's roar,  
 Shall ring the war-cry from the height  
 That woke the wilds of yore.

Sweet Vale, more peaceful bend thy skies,  
 Thy airs are fraught with rarer balm;  
 A people's busy tumult lies  
 Hushed in thy sylvan calm.  
 O sweet thy peace! while fancy frames  
 Soft idyls of thy dwellers fled,—  
 They loved thee, called thee gentle names,  
 In the long summers dead.

Quenched is the fire; the drifting smoke  
Has vanished in the autumn haze;  
Gone, too, O Vale, the simple folk  
Who loved thee in old days.  
But, for their sakes — their lives serene —  
Their loves, perchance as sweet as ours —  
O, be thy woods for aye more green,  
And fairer bloom thy flowers!

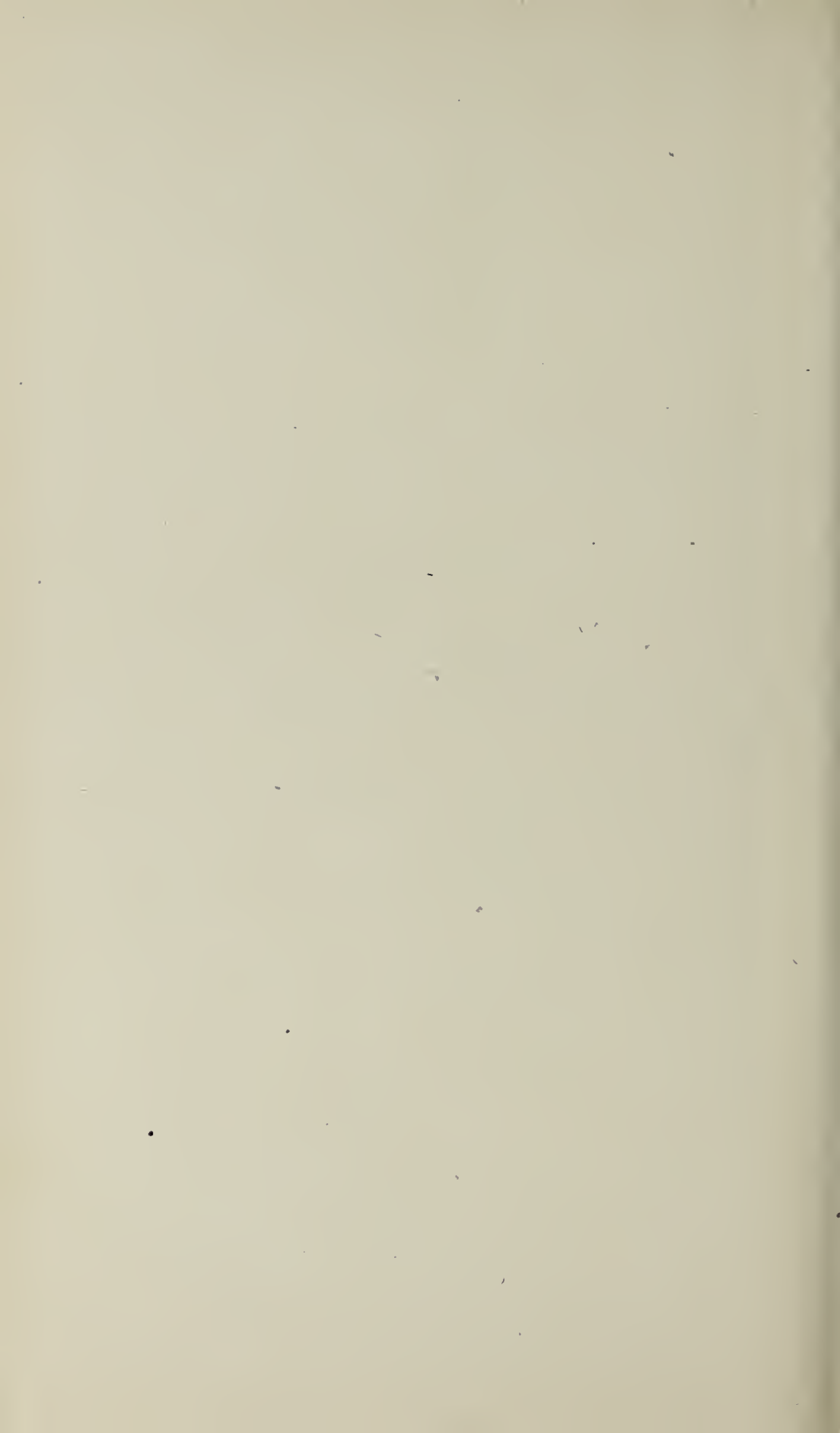


---

## APPENDIX F.

---

Proceedings at  
The Unveiling of a Tablet on Fort Clinton  
at  
McGown's Pass in Central Park,  
New York City  
November 24, 1906.



PROCEEDINGS AT MCGOWN'S PASS, NOVEMBER 24, 1906.

---

As stated at page 73 of this report, a tablet given by the children of the City History Club of New York, and affixed to the gun-mount erected by the Department of Parks at the solicitation of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, on Fort Clinton, at McGown's Pass, in Central Park, New York City, was dedicated on Saturday, November 24, 1906. It was the day before the 123rd anniversary of the evacuation of New York by the British. The day was fair, but the fresh November air admonished the speakers to brevity and their addresses were all short. After an invocation by the Right Reverend Henry C. Potter, D.D., Protestant Episcopal Bishop of the Diocese of New York, Mr. Jefferson Seligman, President of the day, spoke as follows:

*Address by Mr. Jefferson Seligman.*

"LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: It gives me great pleasure to represent the distinguished President of the Park Board in presiding on this interesting occasion, and to welcome you in behalf of the Department of Parks of the City of New York, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and the City History Club of New York, under whose auspices this dedication takes place.

"We are gathered on the day before the 123rd anniversary of the Evacuation of New York by the British. One hundred and twenty-three years ago to-day, this spot was a scene of busy preparation for the triumphal entry of the morrow. McGown's Pass had been evacuated on November 21st, and prompt possession taken by the Americans; and on this 24th day of November in

that memorable year of 1783, this place was alight with American camp-fires and alive with the bustle of joyful preparation, as the American troops, in accordance with General Jackson's orders, cooked "one day's provisions" and got "in perfect readiness to march to-morrow morning at eight o'clock."

"The day on which we meet, therefore, is one of happy significance.

"The object for which we have come together is to dedicate a tablet placed by the patriotic children of the City History Club of New York upon the pedestal of the two old cannon which for many decades have lain neglected on this historic site and which, to his great credit, have at last been suitably mounted by Commissioner Herrman, at the solicitation of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. The inscription upon the tablet, as well as the propriety of the site upon which it is erected, have been carefully investigated and fully authenticated by the Scenic Society.

"Our place of meeting is one of the most beautiful in this great city of 300 square miles. I am told that there are many here who never realized that there was such bold scenery in the heart of Manhattan Borough. I will not trench upon the subject of the next speaker by dwelling upon the historical associations of the place; but I cannot refrain from a brief expression of the sentiment which I am sure every person here shares with the entire four millions of our population,—the sentiment of appreciation of the foresight and public spirit which have reserved this beautiful Central Park for the benefit of the people of the whole city. There is no institution more democratic in the true sense of the word than our public parks. They are the breathing places and recreation grounds of everybody, rich or poor, high or low, regardless of creed, color or temporal estate. They are the particular boon of the poor. They are door-yards to those who have doors but no yards. They are the play-grounds of those who are born with the God-given instinct to be happy but who have no place for innocent enjoyment. They are the sanitariums of those who are compelled by circumstances to live in environments little conducive to the preservation of that first essential of endurable

and efficient existence, bodily health. They are the only places where, in this paved and walled up city, the people generally can see the trees and grass and rocks and waters of this beautiful world as they have come first hand from the great Architect of the Universe.

"As we celebrate to-day events of historic significance, let us bear in grateful remembrance the builders and conservators of our public parks, and develop and encourage the public sentiment which shall provide more of them for the still greater needs of the still Greater New York of the future."

*Address by Mr. Edward Hagaman Hall.*

The historical address, by Mr. Edward Hagaman Hall, Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, was as follows:

"MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: Wherever a place has been made memorable by conspicuous events in human history; wherever men have struggled either in triumph or defeat in a righteous cause; wherever noble effort of any kind has been made for the advancement of human welfare; there it is meet and right to set up the enduring bronze, that these things may be kept in perpetual remembrance.

"McGown's Pass is worthy of the Tablet which has been erected here to-day, for it has been connected more or less intimately with every stage of our local history.

"Before the so-called modern improvements had altered the natural aspect of Manhattan Island, a creek extended along the line of 106th street from Harlem river to the very base of this rock on which we are assembled to-day. It was called Harlem Creek.

"To avoid this creek and the dangerous marshes which bordered it on either side, the first long thoroughfare on Manhattan Island which came up from the Capse rocks and ran along the east side of the island, bent to the westward, passed over the neighboring hill, descended through the hollow subsequently called McGown's Pass and continued northward to Harlem and



Spuyten Duyvil Creek. This great thoroughfare, probably an Indian trail originally, was the principal avenue of approach to and egress from the City of New York by land, during the Dutch and English periods and well into the American period.

“Prior to 1712, the land in this vicinity was a part of the common lands of Harlem. From 1712 to 1748 it was owned successively by Samuel Waldron, Abraham de la Montanye, and George Dyckman. In 1748 it was purchased by Jacob Dyckman, Jr., who erected here a tavern and dedicated the place to the hospitable rites of Boniface. In 1752, the Royal Governor, Admiral George Clinton, and the Colonial Council and Assembly met in the Dyckman House. Clinton was the first of four men of that name to be associated with McGown’s Pass, but Fort Clinton, on which we are assembled to-day, was not named after him.

“About 1759, the place was purchased by the widow of Captain Daniel McGown, who, with the aid of her faithful son Andrew, continued to dispense public hospitality until interrupted by the War of the Revolution. Their names are perpetuated, not only in McGown’s Pass, but also in a lineage of sterling men and women, who, on the bench, in the offices of the Holy Church, in representative stations in secular life, and in the amenities of cultured society, have done, and are doing, their fair share for the promotion of the welfare of the city. Andrew McGown is credited with having materially assisted the American cause during the Revolution.

“About eleven o’clock on the morning of September 15, 1776, the heavy booming of cannon rolled up from the southward and a few moments later one might have seen a horseman of giant’s stature, dressed in Continental uniform, approaching at furious speed from the north. His panting steed climbed the ascent through McGown’s Pass — you can see the very spot about 200 feet to the northwest of us in the hollow between the rocks — and passed over the crest of yonder hill, striking lightnings from the rocks, the rider disappearing in the thunder-cloud of his own making, like some spirit incarnate on the message of high Heaven. This was the great Commander-in-Chief going to the front in hope of rallying the American troops to repel the British



McGown's Pass Monument, New York, looking north. (See page 229.)



McGown's Pass Monument, New York, looking east, showing tablet.  
(See page 236.)



invasion of the island. This was the last time that Washington passed this place for seven years. That afternoon he retreated with the bulk of the American army by way of the Bloomingdale road to the Heights of Harlem and at night-fall Colonel Smallwood's Marylanders, having covered the withdrawal of the battery at Horn's Hook, retreated in good order through the Pass. That night the troops of Sir Henry Clinton took possession of McGown's Pass, and strongly fortified it in the following weeks, building one of their batteries on this site. Sir Henry was the second Clinton to be associated with this place, but Fort Clinton was not named after him.

"On November 21, 1783, the British evacuated McGown's Pass and Washington, Governor George Clinton of the State of New York, and their respective staffs, made their headquarters at Day's Tavern near 126th street and Eighth avenue. And on November 25, they started from this place on their triumphal march to the City of New York. Governor Clinton was the third of that name to be associated with this spot, but Fort Clinton was not named after him.

"In 1814, when the city was threatened on the north in the second war with Great Britain, the citizens came here and began to erect a series of fortifications for the defense of the city. De Witt Clinton was then Mayor of New York and this Redoubt was named Fort Clinton after him. Major Andrew McGown, son of Andrew McGown before mentioned, aided Major Horn in the construction of these works.

"Time will not permit me to dwell on the course of subsequent events — the advent in 1847 of the Sisters of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul; the establishment of a distinguished charitable and educational work here; the erection of Central Park in 1853; the departure of the Sisters of Charity in 1858; their return to nurse wounded soldiers during the Civil War; the beginning here of an Art Museum; the fire which destroyed the Mt. St. Vincent buildings; and the building of the present McGown's Pass Tavern, thus completing the historical cycle by the re-establishment here of a place of public hospitality.

"We are met today on a most interesting occasion. These little people of tender years have joined hands with the great and



powerful City of New York in setting up this historical monument. They have devoted 30,000 of their pennies to this work. Truly, these pupils have become teachers, these disciples have become preachers, the child has shown of what manner of man he is the father. So long as we have this spirit of self-sacrifice and patriotism manifested by the rising generation, we may never fear but that we shall, in the future, have noble men and women to cherish, promote, and protect the welfare of our beloved city."

*Verses by Mr. Albert Ulmann.*

The People's Institute City History Club, under the direction of Miss Mary J. Pierson, then sang "My City, 'Tis of Thee," the words being by Mr. Albert Ulmann, author of "A Landmark History of New York," and a Trustee of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society:

My city, 'tis of thee,  
Mighty on land and sea,  
Of thee I sing.  
Under broad heaven's dome,  
Far though from thee I roam,  
Still art thou e'er my home;  
To thee I eling.

Isle where the Hudson flows,  
Isle where the sea wind blows,  
Of thee I sing.  
To thy brave pioneers,  
Who in thy early years  
Held thee through blood and tears,  
Homage I bring.

Isle of the glorious bay,  
Isle of fair freedom's sway,  
Of thee I sing.  
Home once of Washington,  
City of Hamilton;  
Of every worthy son,  
Let praises ring.

Mistress of all the West,  
Long may thy sway be blest,  
Of thee I sing.



On all thy people here,  
 Bestow abundant cheer;  
 Greater grow year by year —  
 This prayer I bring.

*Address by Mrs. Robert Abbe.*

Mrs. Robert Abbe, President of the City History Club, then presented the tablet to the City in the following words.

“MR. COMMISSIONER AND FRIENDS: It is my joyful privilege to-day to present to the city a gift from the children — a gift unique in the city’s history.

“The bronze tablet which we have come together to unveil has been bought with copper pennies — children’s pennies, given one by one by thousands of children, taught in the classes of the City History Club of New York. By the great courtesy of the Department of Parks we have been allowed to place it upon the pedestal of these historic guns; and for this favor we are deeply grateful.

“In the beginning, the young people of our club received their lessons free; but we soon found that if we were to fulfil the purpose for which our club was founded — the making of good citizenship — there were three things for the children to learn: first, to Know their City; second, to Love their City; and third, to Work for their City. With this end in view, each child was taxed a penny a lesson; and each class was asked to vote as to how that money should be used. By a unanimous vote it was decided to place a tablet in the Central Park in honor of the children’s favorite hero, Andrew McGown, whose story had helped to inspire their youthful minds to deeds of service for their city. We feel to-day that this tablet is only the first fruits of the children’s good work.

“At present, the penny tax is accumulating for the care of the historic mile-stones of New York, which the city has entrusted to the guardianship of the school-children and to the young people of the City History Club.

“It is our fervent hope that this spot may, in the future, be visited by thousands of children who shall also be inspired to love their city well enough to work for it.

"And now, Mr. Commissioner, in the name of the children of the City History Club, I beg you to accept this tablet — 'For the City.'"

*Unveiling of the Tablet*

The tablet was then unveiled by Master Henry Daily McGown and Miss Dorothy Joyce McGown, assisted by the children of the Andrew McGown Club of the City History Club. The inscription on the tablet reads as follows:

THIS EMINENCE COMMANDING  
McGOWN'S PASS  
WAS OCCUPIED BY BRITISH TROOPS SEPT. 15, 1776  
AND EVACUATED NOVEMBER 21, 1783  
HERE, BEGINNING AUG. 18, 1814, THE CITIZENS OF  
NEW YORK  
BUILT FORT CLINTON TO PROTECT THE CITY  
IN THE SECOND WAR WITH GREAT BRITAIN  
THIS TABLET IS ERECTED BY THE CHILDREN OF  
THE CITY HISTORY CLUB OF NEW YORK,  
A. D. 1906.

The tablet was designed by Mr. Wm. Wells Bosworth and made by J. & R. Lamb.

*Address by Hon. Moses Herrman*

The tablet was accepted for the City by the Hon. Moses Herrman, Commissioner of Parks for Manhattan and Richmond boroughs and President of the Park Commission. He said:

"Mr. Chairman and Ladies and Gentlemen: It affords me great pleasure to be here to-day, and to have the opportunity of participating with you in the very interestnig exercises attending the unveiling of a tablet placed upon the pedestal of the historic guns on this spot known in the history of our country as Fort Clinton.

"I feel honored that I have the privilege of accepting this tablet in the name and on behalf of His Honor the Mayor, and the

Department of Parks of the city of New York, and in so doing I desire to express thanks to the members of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and the City History Club of New York, for the genuine interest they have manifested and the truly patriotic spirit they have evinced, as well as to the children of the City History Club for the generosity they have shown in the accomplishment of the laudable purpose which to-day we are here to celebrate.

"We stand here on historic ground. This hallowed spot recalls to us the patriotic associations and the tender and glorious memories that cluster around it and naturally brings to our minds some of the important events connected with our early heroic days.

"This spot was occupied and fortified by British troops in 1776, and was evacuated by them in 1783.

"Here in 1814 Fort Clinton was erected by the citizens of New York, to protect the city in the second war with Great Britain.

"Suggestions have recently been made favoring the proposition that part of this beautiful park should be sold: I have no doubt that when the intended despoilers who favor this proposition learn that these cannon have been mounted they will rapidly change their views. Let me say that a sound public sentiment will I hope always prevail that this great breathing spot, Central Park, containing as it does so many places of historic interest, shall remain forever undisturbed in its grandeur and beauty, and that not an inch of it will be permitted to be diverted from the wholesome purpose for which it now exists to any selfish ends.

"It has been said 'Blessed are those nations that have no history.' We can certainly say that we are fortunate in that our country has a history of which we may well be proud.

"And in this connection let me state that to attain good citizenship it is necessary that we should be familiar with, and possess a knowledge of, the history of our country; to rehearse the gallant deeds of our heroes, to recount the hardships they endured, the patriotism they exhibited, the trials and tribulations they encountered, the principles they contended and fought for, and the purposes they desired to attain; thus we may truly appreciate the fact that our country enjoys in these days of peace the fruits of

the battles fought by our American heroes whose valor, patriotism and courage we to-day recall with gratitude and just pride.

"I cannot too highly commend the noble purposes of the associations I have referred to, and kindred societies, for the good and salutary influence they are exerting. They are certainly deserving of the encouragement and support of all good citizens for they are instrumental in inspiring patriotism.

"Let us endeavor to maintain in peace what our heroes fought for in war. Let us be patriotic, let us be public-spirited, and see to it that to quote the apt and fitting words of Mrs. Abbe 'the flame of true civic pride shall be kept burning,' and let us hope that our land rejoicing in unity and peace, feeling the impulse of a mighty growth, may enjoy permanent and everlasting peace."

*Address by Dr. George Frederick Kunz.*

George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, then spoke as follows:

"Mr. Chairman, and Ladies and Gentlemen: The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society esteems it a great pleasure to coöperate with Mrs. Robert Abbe, the members and children of the City History Club, and the Department of Parks, in this historic unveiling. Every student of history and the entire municipality owe our sister organization a lasting debt of gratitude. It is the Civic History studies such as these ladies have afforded the children the opportunity of making that will not only educate them but will arouse in them a true love of city, State and country, and instil in them a spirit of patriotism that will produce intelligent voters, or, if not voters themselves, enable them to influence voters. Such an influence will do more than anything else to preserve harmony among the people and to remove discontent in the United States by the intelligent use of the ballot, protecting our country from the selfish demands of the destructionist as well as the absorbtionist.

"We all join in giving our hearty thanks to President Herrman of the Park Board and to the Park Commission for their generosity of time in making this event a public function, and



for their responsive courtesy in mounting these two historic cannon at our request. By thus assisting in the erection of the McGown Pass monument and tablet, they have helped to make for our Central Park one more point of interest, for it marks officially a genuine Revolutionary fort and the site of a battle, for the city children of the future to see in a park which has all my lifetime been a park for all the people; a park for him who rides or drives or automobiles, or who walks, or wishes to rest, and there seems to be no desire on the part of any one to change this unwritten law, of keeping this a park both for the rich and for the poor.

"A great ship was once thrown on the rocks at a sea coast town. A storm was coming on. If the ship were not moved off the rocks within a short time, it meant its destruction. Every man on board tugged at the great, great ropes; still the ship did not move. Then all the women were called. Again all tugged and pulled, still the ship did not move. Then the children rushed forward, and all again pulled. The ship moved and moved until it was clear off the rocks, and sailed into the harbor of safety.

"Our Scenic society has done much good work in preserving the Palisades as a great park; Stony Point, Watkins Glen, the land about the Andre Monument, and other places of historic interest as State parks. The Sons of the American Revolution and the Sons of the Revolution have done much to preserve historic buildings and in erecting tablets and monuments. The Colonial Dames and the Daughters of the Revolution have saved many historic headquarters. But even with all this work by the men and women, there was more to do, and the children are now pulling at the great rope, and this tablet shows that it is only by the united action of all, both young and old, that nothing shall be overlooked.

"We hope for an ideal community. How much would our roads be improved if every child in the country would remove every stone he saw on the road? How long would it be before a stone would be a rarity upon a highway? Or if they plucked the weeds along the road, how quickly noxious growths might be exterminated.

"No occasion of this kind would be complete if no mention



were made of the founder and first president of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, the Hon. Andrew H. Green, one of the creators of Central Park, the Father of Greater New York, who, more than any one else that I have ever met, was a lover of children and an admirer of our great park; and whose foresight, energy, unselfishness of purpose and excellent judgment bring us here to-day to participate in this auspicious event. And his monument awaits building. Will the children help in contributing a part of it? And how and what part will they take in the Hudson-Fulton celebration of 1909?

“Every child who has given a contribution to the purchase of the McGown tablet has given a substantial evidence of a love of city, and, with a beginning so well made, will be more ready to advance its glory and to protect it in time of need.

“One function of the Scenic and Historic Preservation Society is to preserve records of just such events as are transpiring here to-day. And the State of New York has given us the unequalled facilities for presenting every scenic or historic event in good type, excellent illustrations upon paper, and then sends these annual reports to the great and historic libraries, where these exact records will be available to the students for centuries hence. These reports are mainly inspired, written and edited by our worthy secretary, Mr. Edward Haganan Hall, whose admirable historical address you have just listened to, and whose contributions upon American history are placing him in the foremost ranks as an American historian. In the next annual report of our society to the Legislature of the State of New York, to-day's proceedings will be permanently recorded, and will be to other communities an inspiring example of what effective patriotic work can be accomplished when men, women, children and municipal authorities work in friendly and sympathetic coöperation as we have done to-day.”

*Benediction by Rev. W. K. McGown, D.D.*

At the close of President Kunz's address, the Rev. William Knight McGown, D. D., rector of Grace Emanuel Church, Harlem, offered prayer and pronounced the benediction.

During the exercises, a band under the direction of Mr. Edward Canavan, furnished by the Park Department, discoursed appropriate music.

*Official Representatives.*

The Department of Parks was represented on the occasion by the Hon. Moses Herrman, President and Commissioner for Manhattan and Richmond boroughs; Hon. Michael J. Kennedy, Commissioner for Brooklyn and Queens boroughs; Hon. Joseph I. Berry, Commissioner for the borough of The Bronx; Hon. Samuel Parsons, Landscape Architect of the Parks; and Mr. T. E. Videto, Architect, who designed the mount for the two cannon.

The City History Club was represented by its Tablet Committee, consisting of Mrs. Robert Abbe, President; Mrs. Emil L. Boas, Mrs. Horace See, Mrs. E. Clark Tracy, Mr. Karl Bitter, Mr. William Wells Bosworth and Dr. Frank Bergen Kelley.

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was represented by its Committee on Sites and Inscriptions, consisting of Dr. George F. Kunz, President, Mr. Reginald Pelham Bolton, Mr. Edward Hagaman Hall, Mr. Francis Whiting Halsey and Mr. Albert Ulmann.

The New York Society, Sons of the Revolution, was represented by Mr. Edmund Wetmore, President, Mr. Henry R. Drowne, Col. Asa Bird Gardiner, Prof. Henry P. Johnston and Mr. Joseph T. Low.

The Empire State Society, Sons of the American Revolution, was represented by Hon. Cornelius A. Pugsley, President-General, Mr. William A. Marble, President, Mr. Louis Annin Ames, Mr. James de la Montanye, Mr. John DeWitt Mowris and Mr. Richard H. Roberts.

*Epitome of McGown's Pass History.*

Situated in northeastern corner of Central Park, New York City, midway between the Battery and King's Bridge, on what was originally the oldest and longest thoroughfare of Manhattan Island.

Prior to 1712, part of Common Lands of Harlem.

1712 to 1748, owned successively by Samuel Waldron, Abraham de la Montanye and George Dyckman.

1748, purchased by Jacob Dyckman, Jr., who erected first tavern at this place.

1752. October 24th to November 11th, Royal Governor, Council and Colonial Assembly of New York met in Dyckman's house.

1759. Purchased by widow of Capt. Daniel McGown, who, with aid of son, Andrew, kept tavern until interrupted by War of Revolution. Named after them "McGown's Pass."

1776. Washington and American troops frequently passed to and fro prior to evening of September 15th. Andrew McGown credited with having rendered American cause substantial assistance.

1776. September 15th, in evening, occupied by British after capture of New York. During next few weeks, strongly fortified, one work being on site of Fort Clinton.

1776. November 16th-17th, American prisoners captured at Fort Washington driven through Pass to British prisons in city.

1776 to 1783. Held continuously by British troops and served as important signal station midway between city and King's Bridge.

1783. November 21st, evacuated by British, four days in advance of evacuation of city.

1783. November 25th. Washington and American troops passed on triumphal march to city.

1783. Andrew McGown having been loyal to Colonies, his property was not confiscated, but remained in family until 1845.

1814. August 18th, citizens of New York began Fort Clinton, designed with Fort Fish, Nutter's Battery, etc., adjacent, to protect city in second war with Great Britain. Major Andrew McGown, Jr., aided Major Horn on works.

1845. Heirs of Andrew McGown, Sr., sold property to Thomas B. Odell.

1847. Odell sold to Sisters of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul. As the seat of distinguished charitable and educational work, became known as Mt. St. Vincent.

1853. Law passed establishing Central Park from 59th to 106th street.

1856. Report of Commissioners of Estimate and Assessment confirmed.

1858. Sisters of Charity vacate Mt. St. Vincent.

1861. Used as hospital for wounded soldiers in Civil War till 1865.

1863. Central Park extended from 106th to 110th street.

1884. Name of Mt. St. Vincent officially abolished and McGown's Pass resumed.

1906. Park Commissioner Moses Herrman ordered the mounting of the two old cannon at Fort Clinton.

1906. November 24th, dedication of Tablet given by Children of the City History Club of New York. Site and inscription verified by American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

A fuller history of "McGown's Pass and Vicinity" is to be found in a monograph with that title by the Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. It is  $5\frac{1}{4}$  x  $7\frac{1}{4}$  inches in size; and consists of forty-eight pp., seven half-tone illustrations and two maps.





---

## APPENDIX G.

---

ANNALS OF OLDEN DAYS OF WATKINS GLEN.

BY JOHN CORBETT OF WATKINS, N. Y.

Member of The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

---



## ANNALS OF OLDEN DAYS OF WATKINS GLEN.

*By John Corbett of Watkins, N. Y.*

---

### INTRODUCTORY.

When Watkins Glen was wrought in the dim past of elemental deeds, the enchantments of the Muses were combined to form a masterpiece. Nature graved the grace of sculpture throughout its curving course, and limned the tints of painting upon its lichened walls. Then glints of soul were given to the entrancing scene, and the rippling rapids pulsed with the rhythm of poesy, while the murmurs of the mystic waters were sweet with the charms of song.

The Watkins Glen stream has its source deep within the hills that overlook the smiling slopes of Seneca. Its springs commingle in a wooded vale, to wind their way through grove and linger long in glade, until in hastened course they gloam and glide within the rock recesses of the famed ravine. In their descent from upland valley to the tranquil lake, the waters play at rapids or leap at falls, loitering in the quiet of the reaches, and for a time quiescent in the placid pools of clear cascades.

### *Watkins Glen Rock Record.*

The portal of Watkins Glen is the centerpiece of a majestic amphitheater. The beetling cliffs rise grandly to tree-crowned heights from wave-washed bases, to form a scene of awe-inspiring sublimity. So delicately chiseled are the adamautine crags, that the graceful lines of contour harmoniously blend to view. All

about is the artistic handiwork that is above all human effort, and all around is silence, save the singing of the stream in its half-hidden bed. Man's scars of enterprise are on their face, but the gray-rock walls retain their pristine grandeur.

Within the walls of Watkins Glen is a wonder-world of ravine formation. Entrance Cascade is the portal's silvery fall; Cavern Cascade is the crystal column that heads Stillwater Gorge, and Central Cascade chants of the Infinite at Glen Cathedral. The view of Rainbow Falls requires the sunlight to unfold its charms, but in their deep seclusion lies the spell of Shadow Gorge and Artist's Dream. Its successive scenes are unique in their variations of beauty, and though oft the inspiration for endeavor, are beyond the power of pen and pencil to portray. Nature alone can paint with changing lights and shades, and enliven with purling waters.

The winding way of Watkins Glen presents a record of the rocks rarely equaled in the researches of geology.\* The drift deposits of its banks are monuments of the height of waters that prevailed when a glacial lake occupied the Seneca Valley. The terraces which crown its entrance walls were the deltas of the torrents ensuing when the ice-cap retreated from the land. Through the shales and sandstones its rift was opened, to be widened and waterworn by flood, smoothed by the forces of the elements, and toned to neutral tints by time. It is not a mere local place of interest, but a resort of great natural characteristics, worthy of the public distinction that has been accorded it as a State reservation.

---

\*For a scientific account of the geology of the Glen, see "The Physiographic History of Watkins Glen," by Prof. Ralph S. Tarr, of Cornell University in the Eleventh Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 1906.



Watkins Glen: The Old Plaster Mill, 1860. (See page 251.)





*Watkins Glen as a Mill Stream.*

The pioneers found in the stream of Watkins Glen a water-power of value, and on old-time maps of the head of Seneca lake it was designated as Mill creek. The sources of its flow were then amid the unbroken woods, and its springs were copious and permanent the year round. The snows of winter were long in melting in the tree-shrouded vales, and the rains of spring were absorbed and retained in store by the spongelike mass of forest debris. With the progress of settlement from lakeside to uplands, all of this was changed through the clearing of the farmsteads. Freshets and failing water followed every snow-fall and rain-storm, and one by one the original mills were abandoned by their builders, to be torn down for their material, to fall through slow decay or to find an end in flames.

The rocky defile of Watkins Glen commences in an expanse resulting from glacial drift and flood erosion, locally known as a "basin." There are three of these on the up-stream, all of uniform level bottoms, with their bounding slopes of some 100 feet in height, more abrupt upon the curving northern side than on the straighter southern one. No rock-walls are visible, save where the waters have riven connecting channels, each some sixteenth of a mile in length, and invariably leaving the southeastern portion of the inclosure. The basin at the head of the Glen ravine is known in its scene-nomenclature as the Punch Bowl, and its location is just westward of the viaduct of the New York Central Railway, which crosses the stream with its span of steel about 160 feet above its bed.

The first grist-mill of the Glen stream was erected directly over the channel at the head of the lower basin, by the Watkins brothers before the year 1800, a blacksmith shop and small settlement having been located upon the right bank of the creek

at the time. At the foot of the middle basin was the saw-mill of the pioneer named Porter, and at the upper basin the White saw-mill was run until nearly 1889. Farther up the vale was the site of the saw-mill of Josiah Levit, and to the westward was a grist-mill built by James Van Zant. The Kennedy saw-mill and one long operated by James Pope were up the left branch and on the right bank was Kent's one-stone grist-mill. On the Townsend tributary of the stream, a mill rebuilt by William Weidman was in operation until burned to the ground in 1905.

*The Watkins Glen Grist-Mill.*

The Watkins Glen grist-mill occupied the site of the Entrance Amphitheater, and though a structure of timber construction, was the largest and most noted of the stream. It was built by direction of Dr. Samuel Watkins about the year 1831, and its three runs of stone were propelled by water-power until its destruction by fire in 1860. A plaster-mill was run in connection with this grist-mill, and remained a ruin until its removal in 1869. The brick mill house is located just eastward of the foundation stones of the old grist-mill, and is still standing in a good state of preservation. This landmark is worthy of the consideration of all interested in the doings of the olden days, and would make a most appropriate museum for the relics of the past about the shores of Seneca lake.

The pathways of the Glen were first outlined at the erection of the grist-mill of the Entrance glade. Two dams were then built upon the stream; a flume-dam at the top of the first fall, and a storage-dam beneath the present suspension bridge at the Glen Mountain House. To enable the mill workmen to reach and repair these structures, the stairways and rock-hewn paths were constructed along the courses followed to this day. The archi-

tect and builder of this important undertaking of its time was Abijah Newman, and under his direction the rock-tunnel at the head of the old flume was cut by Charles Beckwith. The storage-dam went out in a great flood, and the bottom timbers of the flume-dam were swept away in 1889, but the tunnel remains, an enduring monument to the perseverance of a pioneer.

A mill stream rock-cutting of the Glen may be discerned in its bed, to the eastward of the abutments of the railway viaduct. There the base timbers of a monster storage-dam were once placed, with the design of carrying the current over the cemetery hill to mills located down the slope. This work, projected by Dr. Watkins, was balked by the action of flood waters, and antedated the building of the Entrance grist-mill, an enterprise of which the illustration of this sketch is the oldest reminder. This representation of the ruined plaster-mill is from a rare stereoscopic view now in possession of Mrs. A. A. Cowing of Watkins, whose father, Luther Myers, is living at Ludlow at the age of 86 years, and was in partnership with Robert Mills as proprietor of the Glen grist-mill from 1852 to 1860.

#### *Watkins Glen as a Resort.*

Watkin's Glen was opened to the public for that portion of its course traversed by the grist-mill path in 1863, and the pathways were extended to the basins the following year. Its owner at the time was George G. Freer, whose title was derived from the Watkins estate, but the main mover in the enterprise was Morvalden Ells, a journalist who did as much to enhance the fame of the resort as any other man ever connected with its fortunes. In season and out of season, he sounded its praises through the press, until the railway and steamboat companies took up the work, and its name became the household word



throughout the land. He it was who had the foresight to realize the greatness of the Glen as an attraction for the tourist throngs of summer, and he lived to see his predictions fully verified.

The tide of travel turned toward Watkins Glen from north, south, east and west, in a volume that augmented with the passing years. Well-known writers trailed its length, portraying their impressions in the leading publications of the day, and artists found new subjects for their genius in its matchless scenes. Then capital sought it out as an investment, and in September, 1869, it was sold to E. B. Parsons of Pennsylvania, for a consideration of \$25,000. An era of improvement in the appointments of the resort was soon inaugurated. The Glen Mountain House was built, and the suspension bridge thrown across the gorge. The owners of the Glen and the managers of its house of entertainment have since been many, but none more alive to its interests than Amos J. Michener has ever extended the hand of welcome.

The State Reservation of Watkins Glen is an accomplished fact, and the famous resort has entered upon the greatest epoch of its history. Its records previous to this event are of the past, and its annals of the future are full of promise. Only the eye can measure and the soul perceive the true proportions of a masterpiece, and in the years to come unnumbered throngs of pleasure seekers will sojourn for a day or linger in season's outing about its scenes. From its commanding heights extend to view the peaceful slopes of Seneca for more than a score of miles, entrancing in their hues of spring and autumn, but matchless in the garb of summer, when at nightfall on the shaded points beside the tranquil waters, along the restful shores, the campfires gleam as glowed the wigwam lights in olden days.

[END.]





